

THE UNKEPT WIFE

Society failed us women our families failed us so did the community. We are trained and taught respect at a very young age, taught how to do the house chores how to take care of our kids. We are taught the way of treating our husbands.

How we should fight for them, how we should not let the third person come into our lives and mess up our holy matrimony. What about men? How often are they taught how to love and protect us? Who protects us when they are our own enemies?.

Don't you dare tell me about how easy it is to leave an abusive marriage when you have never been there. It's so easy to say you will pack your bags and leave because you are seeing that from a distance you are far away from the bitter

sweet hell. I am not talking about the fairy tales of cinderella and the Romeo and Juliet.

No one wants a marriage that is tough and burning. All I wanted was my knight in shining armour.

Instead of being supported by your family you are told that "umshado uyabekezelwa"(you have to be patient in marriage)

You are told not to tell the filthy things that your husband does because it is considered immoral and it damages his image"how do you dish the dirt of your husband?you shall be a laughing stock to other women.What about me? What about how I feel? Who will protect since I am protecting him? Then they say "Women cry behind curtains" we are told all those things.

You are told that if he beats you he loves you,you can't argue with him he is always right.

A person who loves you will never abuse you. It shouldn't hurt you, love can't be redefined into He only hit me once.

An abusive relationship is like a drug its so addictive in a way that you feel hypnotised. You are emotionally drained, you are always apologising for the things he did

"I am sorry for making you beat me, I am sorry for making you cheat on me"

You are left with a heart forever stained with the ink of his dark soul. Words coming from his tongue wrote me.

My heart is so heavy it has been pierced with pins and needles .

The scars that are not visible to human kind are the hardest to heal.

He looked scary when he was angry, I was scared to disagree with him.

I was now isolated I had no friends. I had mastered the art of wearing the happy mask. Make up was hiding my marks really well.

I silently wiped my fresh tears falling hitting my scarred face making me feel the itchness of the salty water. He was there snoring like a truck. My loyalty for him had turned into slavery.

I wish I had never met him,there was never going to be a need to cry over him,no need to have sacrifice my happiness for him,no need to feel the pain. He manipulated me with gifts and sex. I gave in to him,I loved him more than I loved myself. I couldn't imagine a life without him I worshipped him like he was my god. I was scared of being called a return soldier because of a failed marriage. Being told how you are a failure hurts,how other women do better than you in bed. Competing with girls who are ten years younger than you all because your

husband is the trophy to be won "husand" What a name.

My pillow carried lots of secrets. It dripped salty water filled with pain and hurt.

I was the unkept wife

[07/22, 13:57] W: Where do I begin? do I begin in the centre or in the end. Do I begin from when I was a little angel, so vulnerable full of life of course before my spirit got crushed.

I will take you back to where it all started.

THE UNKEPT WIFE

#1

I am woken up by the cold water. Its her again my aunty. My aunty wasn't just an aunty she

was a mother who guided me and my two sisters the other one was ten years older than me while the other one was fifteen years older and she was already married.

"Gugu have you forgotten that you are writing your last exam" I jumped off the bed I was late as always

"Mawe why didn't you wake me up earlier" I rushed off to the kitchen to boil a kettle of water.

She shouted from the bedroom

"Where are your uniforms you lazy girl?"

"In the last shelf, please iron my skirt inside out. I hate it when it is shiny"

"Kulungile maNdaba, I will also take your study materials under the bed and you will find them on top of the table"

My aunty was a life saver, she had prayed all her

life to get a baby but she failed. She was a hardcore Christian, I looked up to her she was everything I needed in life. I never missed my mother well she never gave me a reason to miss her. My mother died a happy woman whatever she accumulated when she was still alive was given to us. My aunty fought for us tooth and nail when the relatives tried to exploit our inheritance.

I bathed quickly my last paper was English paper 2. I was not a fan of it, I rushed to my bedroom naked with my wet feet.

"you stupid girl who's going to clean up your mess?"

"My favourite aunty will do the honour" she laughed giving me money for lunch.

I didn't have the Nicki minaj type of a body or the Gabrielle Union beauty I was just simple my

skin was sunskined well I think chocolate dipped sounds better. I was not that slim my body was just average with my small perky breasts. I was wearing size 30 if not 32, my ass wasn't that big my stomach was just flat the best gene I got from my aunty.

I ran outside into the dusty roads of Dobsonville in Soweto that was my home Soweto a place where I was born, where I grew up it had nurtured me from the first day I came to planet earth up until today. I walked into the Lamula Jubilee Secondary school with my dusty feet

"You are always late Gugu you are lucky because it's your last prelim paper otherwise I was going to suspend you" Mr Dube growled with anger, I had ran out the reasons why am I always late.

"I am sorry sir" I rushed to the hall. Everyone was already settled all eyes were on me. I pulled my short skirt a little lower and went to my seat.

By twelve O'clock I was done. I found Lizwi waiting for me outside the hall.

Lizwi was my strength and my comforter he was the best thing that had ever happened to me. When he saw me I saw his smile widening I was taken away by his smile he had everything that one can needed in a man

"You look flushed MaNdaba how was your paper" I smiled blushing

"Easy as A B C" he kissed my hand

"I love the sound of that let's go and buy Kotas I am so hungry"

"I don't have money Mhlongo plus I hate it when you spend your money on me"

"I love doing that and you will not stop me" he laughed carrying my bag, being with him made me happy he was a friend I never had.

"I can't believe that we are nearly done with exams" I said it with worry I feared being away from him

"Same here here Gugu and I know that after matric life is going to be different. What are your plans after matric?" I cringed

"I don't want to talk about it"

It was the scary part of my life, I had no money to go to university and I wasn't that smart to get a bursary the funny part about my life was that I didn't know what I wanted to be. Not a house wife of course I was just confused. My sisters worked at Pick n Pay while my aunty was just a domestic worker. I had no one who inspired me

not that I blamed them I just had not planned my future ahead I was taking life one day at a time.

We got Kotas and ate making light conversations. He accompanied me home carrying my bag as usual.

"I can't wait to see you singing at church on Sunday" he was smiling

"You mean talking right" I laughed flipping my head back wards

"You have an angelic voice maNdaba. It changes things and I often feel the heavens opening up when you start singing"

"You are really good at smooth talking a lady. I wonder how your girlfriend deals with you"

"My girlfriend so you say. How do you feel when you deal with me"

"I feel like killing you"

"She feels like killing me" I smiled walking inside my house after giving him a hug.

I hated talking about him loving me. I loved him as a friend he understood me, I understood him we both had a mutual feeling but a relationship was going to ruin us. I wanted him to stay with me until forever if there was such .

Aunty had left the chicken feets on top of the bricks directly proportional to the sunlight the ice had melted. I walked inside the house with them.

After changing I went to Thando's house to fetch her we were going to church for the praise and worship practice.

"Are you ready Thando?" I screamed her name when I was outside her house. I loved how it pissed her off

"Hey wena mbuzi(hey you goat) get inside the

house don't act like a fool" I walked inside her one room shack it was behind her mother's house.

"I forgot my bible Thando we will share yours"

"You don't have to worry about that, how was your exam?"

"It was good let's go you do know that brother Peter loves complaining when we come late" she laughed

"Not when you are with me. Take my bag and put it on top of the wardrobe while I throw away this dirty water"

We left her place rushing,we were wearing long black skirts with white shirts.

We reached church five minutes late. I was the leader singer. Peter asked us to open our bibles

and read the scripture he had opened . We prayed and felt the holyspirit moving some were already praying in tongues .

I sang my favourite worship song people started crying. Our worship team was full of God fearing people we understood that whatever we were doing was for God not for us to be seen or to get the glory.

[07/22, 13:57] W: THE UNKEPT WIFE

#2

It was finally Sunday I woke up around 7. I cleaned our two bedroomed house which we bought using the inheritance money. I rushed to the bathroom and took a bath. When I was done fixing myself I took my bible and my purse leaving my aunty behind who was still snoring . Church used to start at 11 am but the worship

team was needed at 9 for intercession. When I got outside the house I found Lizwi waiting for me as always. He kept on looking at his watch when his eyes met mine he smiled

"Finally the queen is out" I laughed

"How long have you been standing here?"

"For more than an hour but it's not a problem I would wait for you forever" I smiled

"Do you have to be super crazy so early in the morning?"

"Whenever I am with you,craziness flows effortlessly without any restrictions"

He kept quiet taking my bag from me he was

long gone in a moment I snapped my fingers

"What are you thinking of Mhlongo? " he smiled revealing his dimples

"That one of the good days you will be putting on your make inside our car. I wouldn't want to get to church late."

"I see anyway let's hurry up I don't want brother Peter to shout at me I'm not Thando who gets special treatment" he laughed

"So you have started with your morning gossip,so early in the morning it is better for you to repent now before we enter the gates of the holy temple"

"God please forgive me for gossiping so early in the morning" he laughed until tears came out from the corner of his eyes

"My queen you such a comedian"

"You suck Mhlongo" he laughed even more.

We got to church he wiped my seat and his. He later placed my bible on my seat. I went to the stage and joined other singers.

We prayed and prayed singing . It was now 11 O'clock people were getting inside the church one by one. Thando and her crew started singing their praise songs making the church dance.

I walked in front of them and took the microphone

"Good morning congregation, tell your neighbour that it's now time for worship (the congregation spoke) I will sing,

uyalalelwa uSomandla noma isimo singavumi"

when I looked at my aunty she was already in tears. I kept on singing things were happening some people were rolling on the floor others were crying .

After a wonderful and an amazing worship I looked at Lizwi his eyes were red he was a prayer warrior. By the way my church was Assemblies of God. Women were not allowed to wear trousers it was only skirts and dresses . We got off the stage as the Pastor went ascended to the pulpit

"Its nice to be here" the congregation responded

"Kumnandi ukuba lapha" the Pastor continued

"Sister Gugu may God keep on increasing in you

with the rest of your team. I would like you to open the book of 2 Corinthians 6:14 it says Do not be equally yoked with unbelievers. For what partnership can righteousness have with wickedness? Or what fellowship does light have with darkness?" He kept on preaching about how we should marry people who are Christians. Lizwi kept on brushing my finger he acted like a baby sometimes.

When the Pastor was finished with his sermon he spoke "zinsizwa zebandla (young men of the church) please don't forget that today we are meeting kunenkonzo yezinsizwa zikaJesu (there is a service for young men of God). To the rest of the church have a blessed week. May God protect you until we meet next Sunday" we went to the stage to sing the last two songs. Thando sang while the whole church was dancing and clapping their hands. I waited for Lizwi outside the church he came

back after an hour. The following Saturday was the youth service I loved it alot.

"You have been waiting for me my queen. I feel blessed right now" I laughed hugging him

"I couldn't leave you behind let's go get you fed"

"Mhmm I love the sound of that. What are we having today? "

"A home cooked meal let's hurry up before aunty calls her crew to destroy the kitchen"

we rushed home laughing

I dished some Sunday Kos(rice with seven colours different types of salads and meat) for him it was a family tradition if not the whole country of South Africa.

We got inside the house I made him sit on the couch, I washed his hands with warm water "so she knows when my hands are sticky"

I laughed

"I should have given you a cloth, look at you now uyaphapha" he laughed

I gave him his plate

"Did you cook maNdaba? "

"Yes Mhlongo what do you think?"

"I have been ticking you are already at 97%"

"Why am I still close to you? You are a burden shame ngigeza izandla zami(i am giving up)"

He later helped me to wash dishes. I walked him to his house.

When I got back home I found aunty and my sister crying

"What's happening Busi?aunty who died?"

I asked panicking wondering if my other sister was safe

"No one died my child it's Busi's husband, he

cheated on her and brought a child home" I was shocked

"Busi why don't you leave him? he clearly doesn't deserve you"

"It's not easy Gugu you are still young you will never understand such things" I clapped my hands slightly laughing

"I don't believe you Busi really now? If I was you I would have long left" aunty coughed a bit

"Gugu my child marriage is not a child's play Busi will do what is right"

I couldn't believe my aunty I felt like my ears were deceiving

"Aunty by right you mean to say that Busi has to accept the child of a home wrecker(aunty nodded) you see I Gugu Ndaba will never accept this craziness. I will pack my bags and leave that very same day without looking backwards. These men think that we are play grounds" my sister cried even more

"It's so easy to say that because you are not in this situation you are only seeing it from far. I have been with him for 13years I can't throw those years away because of a child "

"It's still wrong Busi leave him and start afresh you will get a good man,13years is nothing if you are not at peace " my aunty shouted at me angrily

"Hey wena Gugu get out of here stop meddling

in the old people's matters" I walked out angry.

I am not saying that men from church are saints but I wish I had married one. Maybe he was going to use the teachings he got from our church. Again it was going to be easy for our Pastor to intervene and help us if we were facing challenges or problems.

[07/22, 13:57] W: THE UNKEPT WIFE

#3

I walked out of the house angry. I hated how aunty was taking this issue lightly. My sister's husband was a man whore he loved women no matter how many times he cheated Busi used to forgive him and that pissed me off. I went to Thando's house she was telling me about the

love she had for brother Peter all I could do was to laugh at how crazy she used to imitate Peter.

I later went home and I found aunty reading her bible

"Where were you Gugu?"

"I was at Thando's house, will Busi forgive that man" my aunty got angry

"He is older than you Gugu, he is not that man but he is your sister's husband. I never taught you to disrespect elders where do you get the audacity to talk like this"

"I am so sorry Mawe but I hate the fact that my sister is suffering and you are not helping her with anything. Are you not scared that she will die because of stress? Mawe do you hate her that much that you are willing to let her be the

living sacrifice?" She closed her bible smiling

"Today you are questioning my love for you Phindile's child"

"No Mawe I am curious sorry for sounding insensitive that was not my aim"

"Look child it's easy to talk about such matters if you are not in them. You can throw insults at Busi and call her stupid. She is not stupid she is fighting for something that belongs to her. She is fighting for her family. A wise woman doesn't only stay in the marriage when it is sweet. She also stays when the fire starts burning. She covers her husband's disgusting acts. She doesn't show the world what is happening in her marriage. She doesn't go around dishing her husband's dirt. No matter what's happening in

your marriage you should put on a happy face .
And cry in your secret corner, the corner of
offloading every pain inside your heart" I shook
my head shocked

"No way aunty what about what I feel inside do
you know that there is a thin line between
submission and oppression . Who will fight for
me?"

"Only God can fight your battles. Once you get
married your life will only revolve around your
family. Everything that you do as a wife will be
for your family. There are going to be other
women who will try to come in between you and
your husband, but you as the wife will show
them were to get off" I laughed

"Whuu shame wonders shall never end. I feel

for the old school. Why should I fight the other woman when the man is the problem here" auntie stood up from the couch raising her hands as a sign of surrender

"Gugu you are so stubborn none the less I hope your other ear heard what I said"

I went to the bedroom to get my textbooks and my past question papers. I wanted to pass and work if I don't go to school. After many hours of studying I went to bed.

We spend the whole week attending at school. I was more nervous than Lizwi about the exams I knew very well that they were going to determine my future. My wish was to buy my auntie a big house just to thank her for loving me unconditionally like I was her own.

It was finally Saturday we were going to the youth service. By 8 O'clock I was already done cleaning. I took a bath and decided to wear my long floral dress it was Mhlongo's favourite. I made breakfast for both of us when I went outside I found him under the tree as always he looked at me smiling

"Stop smiling and get inside" he walked inside my house nervously he was scared of Aunty I don't know why because my aunty loved him.

"Nkosazana unjani "

I smiled

"Try and limit your formal language you are with Gugu not a queen" he laughed revealing his white sparkling teeth

"Gugu I am trying to be romantic try and meet

me half way" we both laughed

I handed him a wet cloth for him to wipe his hands. We drank coffee and muffins. I quickly washed the dishes.

We walked to church with him carrying the umbrella. When we got to church the service was five minutes away from starting. We opened with prayer

Sister Lindiwe was talking about purity

"Bantu abasha yekani ukudla isono awukwazi ukumuzwa uNkulunku usesonweni (young people stop sinning you can never here God when you are sinning) your bodies are the temples of God. I will read Galatians 5 v 16 So I say live by spirit, and you will not gratify the desires of the sinful nature. 19 says the acts of the sinful nature are obviously sexual

immorally, impurity and debauchery" she continued preaching.

In our church we were not allowed to date the only thing that was allowed was courtship. With courtship you were not allowed to meet without the third person invited. If that were to happen the Pastor was not going to get interested in your matters because you disrespected him and the way things are done in church.

The service was very nice. Purity was every girl's goal, we also had people who were in secondary virginity those who used to engage in sexual activities before they were saved.

We had finally started with our exams Lizwi was helping me with Maths and Science I was lacking in those subjects. He was really patient with me unlike me he was very smart and he

was from a rich background. The way he was so humble you would deny that he was a rich kid.

After so many weeks of sleepless nights we were finally done with matric. Some were crying others were happy. I was so happy I was finally free from Maths. Lizwi was very clingy now I had to nurse his feelings.

"I am scared because we will never be the same again Gugu. Life after matric won't be easy" I laughed

"Lizwi I am not dying and I will always be here in this house"

"You won't understand Gugu anyway never mind let's just drop it" we walked home it was

different he was not talkative as always . I could feel it that he was leaving my life for good. It was the truth I was trying to avoid.

It's better to keep quiet and not judge a person when you are not in that situation. Refrain from condemning people without understanding the reasons why they do the things they do.

[07/22, 13:58] W: THE UNKEPT WIFE

#4

I had gone to Eastern Cape for December holidays my mother's friend stayed there in Aliwal North . After a week of visiting Lizwi came to fetch me saying he missed me, I had to lie to my so called aunty and I told her I was going back home . We spent the whole week in

the hotel.

We took a walk to the beach

"I wish I could stay here, forever with you looking into eyes Gugu" I laughed running into the beach the water was so cold

"This water is so cold come in Mhlongo" he stood there smiling got outside of the water and pulled him inside. He looked deep into my eyes making my heart beat

He kissed me his tongue swerved into all the corners of my mouth. It was my first kiss I went along with whatever he was doing. I bit his lips by mistake. I ran away from him laughing he followed me and threw me inside the water. I pretended to be drowning he jumped in and carried me out of the water I laughed

"You nearly gave me a heart attack Gugu are you crazy?"

"Tell me doctor Mhlongo am I crazy?"

"You are crazy" He smiled revealing his dimples I smiled he carried me to the steps far from the beach . Lizwi was a cautious person who was always alert while I was forever reckless.

"Lizwi I appreciate everything that you do for me (teary) you care for me more than I care for myself. I am very grateful ..." he used his finger to shut me up.

"Don't say anything anymore, I don't want to lose you. I want to woke up next to you everyday of my life please go with me to Cape Town" I instantly got nervous

"I can't my life is in Dobsonville I can't live without aunty"

"I will help you get a job in Cape Town. We are not going to sin maNdaba we will get married. I won't do anything that doesn't make you happy"

I wasn't ready for all of that I was only 18, Lizwi was two years older than me, he once stopped going to school because of his past that we don't visit.

" I can't what you just said is so overwhelming. My life is in Soweto,we are still young"

he huffed in frustration and walked away. I ran to him he had tears in his eyes I just hugged him we both cried. Being independent wasn't the part of the equation. We walked back to the hotel.

We spent the rest of the days creating memories. We even wrote our names on the

beach sand. Lizwi wrote his future son's name while I wrote my daughter's name .

I was back home aunty was happy saying that she missed me a lot.

"Mawe if I were to start my life in Cape Town would you be ok with that" her face changed

"I don't want to be away from you my daughter . I would do anything to keep you happy if Cape Town is what you want then you have my blessings. Do you want to go there?"

"No I was just asking out of curiosity" we spent the rest of the day cleaning .

Finally the day of the results came. I was woken up by Lizwi around 4am

When I got outside the house he was carrying

the newspaper

He hugged me smiling

"Are you ready MaNdaba?" I nodded nervously

I got a D I was happy ,Lizwi got 5 Distinctions I hugged him happily. We went inside my house to sleep for few hours. We woke up around eight and went to school to get our statements.

I had 40% in mathematics, 45% science and the rest were 50s I was content with what I had mind you I was not a smart person.

"What are you going to do from here Gugu?" I shrugged my shoulders

"Be a domestic worker or work at Pick n Pay"
he got angry

"You are destined for great things Gugu we will make it in life" I nodded because I wanted to make him happy I wasn't really listening to his

lectures.

I still remember that day perfectly it was January the 18th he came to my house carrying an envelope

"I am leaving now Gugu, I wanted to leave with you" we both cried it was the day I was going to face reality without him

"Please take care of yourself Mhlongo"

He slightly chuckled

"Take this envelope, I will come back before you know it. I will find you here. Promise me that you will wait for me"

I kissed his soft pink lips that was goodbye. He hugged me I could smell his cologne on my clothes. I ran inside the house and threw myself

on the bed crying. I opened the envelope and found a necklace and a letter written by him expressing his love for me all I could do was to cry.

It was finally March I had been looking for a job with no luck.

"Mawe I am tired no one calls me for an interview not even one call nje hhayi I have bad luck " she smiled

"Be patient child God will answer your prayers"

My life was never the same again. Sundays were now different there was no one waiting for me by the gate.

I had the necklace on my neck everyday.

I finally got a job at Carlton centre, I was so excited. I worked as a merchandiser it was better than being home.

After a month of working I bought aunty a set of plates she thanked me crying.

The first semester was finally over I was so excited I went to Lizwi's house but his mother told me that he had gone to KwaNongoma. I felt my heart cringing, I had waited for six months but he never thought of visiting me..

I was running late the stupid man followed me again as always

"Nkosazana please give me a chance I won't take long"

I screamed

"What do you want?" He smiled

"I want you and I will get you" I left him standing there.

When I got to work my manager gave me a written warning . I worked the whole day with a heavy heart. When I knocked off I found that man waiting for me. He was so used to it

"How was your day my angel?" I kept quiet and looked away

"Please give me a chance to know you. Tell me your name please" I rolled my eyes

"Gugu Ndaba" he smiled

"Hhawu MaNdaba I am Dumisani Zwane. Where do you stay?"

"Soweto" he smiled

"I stay in Soweto too at snake park" I wondered why he was telling me all those things because I wasn't interested.

We got inside the same taxi he paid for the transport who can say no when a good

Samaritan wants to bless you.

It was finally a full year without a letter or a call from Lizwi and he still didn't come for holidays. I was missing him everyday that it hurt.

Dumisani was still persistent but he was a different case because he wasn't saved like I was.

It was finally Sunday I went to church early. I was leading the whole service. After the worship service the Pastor preached about Love how we should love one another how can we love God who we can't see and fail to love our brothers who are next to us.

After the service I went to brother Thabane

"Bhuti may I please talk to you in private" he

nodded and followed me

"Unjani sister Gugu how can I help you" I trusted him he was kind

"Is there a problem if a church girl dates a none believer? Do none believers abuse their wives more" he looked at me thinking deep

"Sister Gugu Marrying a Christian or non Christian is not the bases and never is the bases of a abuse free relationship.

Marriage is never based on whether one is saved or not but should be based on Calling and on Love if the person understands that he or she was placed on earth with a purpose then even His or Her conducts will be directed by that.

The Bible says Adam and Eve were created and God said this is Good, and He gave His breath of life and Said "Go multiply, be fruitful and

replenish the earth, take dominion over the fish of the seas and the birds of the sky."

Now if you understand that you can see that God didn't first speak about Love He first created us for a purpose with a purpose of complete a purpose.

So once a guy or girl understands that for me to go and be fruitful, to multiply to replenish / fill the earth it will require a two man job a female and a male.

But now the thing is men who are not saved "perish because of lack of knowledge" which means because they not saved they not enlightened to that fact and they not directed with the word to understand that for me to enter a marriage and be successful it will require a partner to love and to do my purpose with and being abusive this will not not because which lady will obviously give herself to a men freely who is abusive??

A saved man on the other hand is suppose to know that I have a purpose and the word also commands me as a guy To Love which means for me in marriage I have a responsibility and a task to be Fruitful, multiply and fill the earth and must love my wife... Love doesn't abuse, love doesn't hurt but love grows, moulds and makes something good even better

So a Christian man is a better way to go to avoid abuse or a abusive relationship but in these times even saved men still abuse their wife and kids in closed doors so you as a wife or partner always needs to pray for your husband" I nodded and thanked him I walked home having alot of questions was I falling for Dumi

THE UNKEPT WIFE

#6

His breathe escalated he kissed my neck pushing my dress aside. My thighs were bare to him goose bumps were forming on my skin. Within the blink of an eye my dress was already on the floor. I wanted to stop but I couldn't I loved how his fingers were touching every right places without making any mistakes. He moved his lips from my mouth to by breasts I never wore bras I wasn't a fan of them. He sucked them making me breathless I wanted him to do something, I don't know what but something had to come out. He kissed my torso going down to my cookie

"Oh fuck you are so wet baby" I helped him take off my panty I lifted my waist making it easier for him to remove it. I don't know what he was

doing to my cookie. I named it vagina kisses. I felt something powerful exiting through my cookie it sent me over the edge and left me panting , this was a sweet sin.

He looked at me with his small sexy eyes, they were doing something to my body

"I'm sorry baby I lose my mind when I am with you. I won't do anything like that ever again"

"I peed Dummi I'm so sorry" he chuckled hiding his enormous thing thank God I didn't see it out of the trousers.

He took his towel

"Baby you didn't pee, come on wear your dress we have somewhere to go to"

"Why can't you continue with what you started Zwane?" He smiled

"I will be right back I want to find you ready" I got off his bed oh damn I nearly broke my virginity.

He came back after 10minutes. My man was so handsome, his dimples made him to be more attractive. We took a taxi to the mall we ate at Mike's restaurant I ordered chips I didn't know how to use fork and knife

"Baby are you not going to get steak or ribs"

"Well I am fine I can take them as a take away" he ordered them and told the waitress to put them in the take away box.

We later went for shopping

"Gugu what do you aspire to be in life" I hated that question. I freaken wanted to be a kept

wife.

"To be a singer, I love singing a lot hopefully I will get a recording label" he smiled holding my hand

" I am doing this carpentry thing for survival. I hope I will save enough money and get in the logistics stream"

"That would be nice, do you think being a house wife is a bad thing?"

"No, a stay at home wife keeps the house warm and she spends time with the kids too. Again it is important to have something to lean on just in case the husband dies. Do you want to be a house wife baby?"

"No not at all" I lied again.

After shopping we went back home.

When I got home I found Mawe sitting outside the veranda

"ubuyaphi maNdaba uphethe imithwalo[where are you coming from] ?"

I laughed at this drama queen

"Shopping centre mawe I was with Dumi" I got inside the house unpacking my things

"Have you forgotten about about that boy Lizwi?"

"Kahle mawe ungabe usayithinta nje leyo ungincede ungalithi vu lelo gama (don't you dare mention that name)"

"Ngigeza izandla zami ngane ka Phindile, hamba juba bayokucutha phambili" I cried

"Awufuni ukungibona ngijabule,nalowo Lizwi ungibambise elontulo pho mina ngazelaphi ukuthi uyangithanda(you don't want to see me happy, how do I know that he loves me) now you are cursing me. What should I do if he comes back married? Should I cry and move on later ?so my life has to be on hold because of him. Cha ngiyambonga uLizwi he has broken my heart really bad."

"Isala kutshela sibona ngomopho"

"Kulungile aunty (it's ok aunty) There is nothing I can do. I will die and follow mom if it gets hard" she opened her eyes

"Don't you dare say that thing again. Invite him for dinner tomorrow. I want to see the kind of a guy he is"

The following day Dumi came home he was very nervous. They kept on talking and talking aunty was smiling through out dinner. I walked Dumi outside the gate

"Thank you for the dinner maNdaba"

"I am glad you came" he kissed my cheek and went to his place. I kept on waving at him I was acting like a teenager.

Thando ended up accepting Dumi we used to go out just the three of us.

Two years of loving from this man. Dumi was so amazing I don't mean to brag but he was a good listener. I was finally 22. I packed a small bag we were going to Harteespoort for our

anniversary. He borrowed his brother's car. We got there after two hours. We checked in, in a guesthouse. We were going to stay there for three days.

We did some canoeing, I was so scared he kept on playing silly pranks. We went to bed early because I was too tired.

He woke me up around six he had already bathed. I took a towel and bathed very fast when I was done. I went back to our room. He looked yummy in his shorts, I decided to wear my shorts too. He looked at me smiling

"Get ready fast we have a long day ahead"

We spent the whole day touring. He carried me on his back on our way back to our room my feet were now sore. When we got to the room he gave me a foot massage

"I am so tired Zwane " he smiled

"MaNdaba you are very lazy" I pouted
pretending to be mad

He kissed my neck going down to my shoulders.
He slowly removed my shirt brushing my
nipples with his lips

"Oh Dumi" he removed my shorts.. his fingers
traced my cookie which was already aching, he
removed his shirt oh god this man was a
walking god. His head was in between my legs
devouring me. He inserted his two large fingers
I whimpered moving away

"I won't hurt you baby please " I nodded, he tore
the condom and wore it. When I looked at his
manhood I got scared. He grabbed my waist
kissing my neck. I felt him in my entrance I tried
moving back wards he held me tightly

"I won't hurt you baby trust me, do you trust me?" I nodded . He entered me slowly and later pushed his whole manhood I felt an excruciating pain I cried

"I don't want to do this anymore Dumi stop" he quickly got off me

"I am so sorry Gugu please don't cry" I cried he continued comforting me

THE UNKEPT WIFE

#7

Dumi looked at her thoughtfully he was regretting the fact that he had broken her virginity. He loved her from the very first time he saw her, all he ever wanted was to protect her and take care of her needs. He wanted to be

successful for her because he knew that she was lazy

"I am so sorry Dumi for not satisfying your needs" I rubbed my eyes I was feeling bad for leading him on.

"I apologise Gugu we shouldn't have done that it's all on me. May you please forgive me my love. The last thing I want is to be in your bad books forgive this silly man" I laughed looking at him

" i forgive you Zwane, I love you"

"I love you so much MaNdaba,you are the only thing that keeps me sane"

"I am glad I do that" I got off the bed limping

"What's wrong maNdaba?" He was laughing

"Go to hell it's burning down here, my cookie is on fire" I went to the bathroom to water my burning cookie, I went back to bed we kissed and cuddled.

It was finally the day to go back home. I packed our things he was in jolly mood

"Then what's happening you have been smiling since forever" he laughed

"I will forever cherish the days we spent here. I love you Gugu you mean the world to me hence I pursued you for a very long time. I had to get you. I loved you the very first time I saw you" he was saying everything that I longed to hear from Lizwi

"I love you too, you used to annoy me hey
honestly speaking I loved your annoying self"

"Mhnm you loved the attention I gave you?"

"No I liked it" he laughed again.

We got home around four, aunty was with her friend. I greeted aunty and went to Thando's house. I went inside her house she was busy cooking

"Today you decided to get inside the house without screaming my name like a person who is high on drugs"

"I am good and you" she laughed

"I haven't even greeted you anyway how are you?"

How was the trip?"

"I am good dear well I enjoyed we even took pictures" I decided to tell her everything

"Gugu did you sleep with him?"

"No I didn't he just inserted it once then I screamed he stopped. I am still a Virgin right?"

"No you are not Gugu, I don't even know what to say to you because you are always on defence mode"

"I can't sing at church anymore Thando I have sinned. My God I broke my promise"

"Listen my angel the bible says no matter how

many times a righteous man falls he will rise again. You may take a break from the worship team and work on your purity"

"Thank you Thando you my best friend and I love you for always showing me the way"

"I know right, even if you are Stubborn I tolerate you,we all make mistakes but we learn from them right "

"You are right Thando, I am going please accompany me home"

I got home around six, I cooked for aunty. When I checked my phone I had a dozen of missed calls and messages from Dumi. This guy was something else.

My phone rang

"Baby"

"Oh God you are alive I have been stressing about you Gugu please carry your phone with you always do you want me to die of heart attack" I laughed until tears came out

"Yes Zwane so tell me what's wrong?" He laughed

"I missed hearing your voice,now that I have heard it I am satisfied. Are you done cooking?"

"I am almost done, I love you baby. We will talktomorrow"

"I love you more than I love myself" I giggled dropping the call.

I walked to the living room I found aunty crying holding his picture

"Mawe why are you doing this to yourself?
Please let him go. Allow him to rest in peace"

"I loved him Gugu I still remember the day I walked into the yard of the Mapholobas. That man worshipped the ground I walked on. I am glad that I took the teachings that my mother gave me. He wasn't perfect but I stood by him"

"I hear you Mawe but please free him. He is in a peaceful place" she laughed

" who knows maybe he is in hell (we both laughed) on a serious note take whatever I taught with you. You will never go wrong in life"

"Today I am sleeping with you, I missed you"

"Mhnm I would like to believe you. I can see that Zwane boy has done something mhn tell

me"

"No I won't " I laughed going to the kitchen.

The following Sunday I didn't sing at church people were asking why, I told them that I was sick those were not lies I was spiritually sick

It was one of those boring Saturdays Mawe wasn't around she had gone to Mpumalanga for her own personal reasons.

I packed a mini bag and went to Snake park.

He wasn't home I had my own spare keys.

I got inside the house and started cooking for him.

He came back around six

"What a surprise MaNdaba what are you cooking for me" he was kissing my neck. The

man had the power to make me feel weak with his sexy muscular body.

"Stop what you are doing or the pots will get burnt" I laughed moving away from him.

When I was done cooking I dished for him we later washed the dishes.

He cupped my face and smashed his lips on mine. He was like a salvation to my need. The aroma changed, we were both hungry for each other. He carried me to the bed and removed my dress.

His fingers delicately moved around my sore nipples. He went down caressing my body until he reached my panty. I kissed him the man was good at what he did. He had barely touched me he was outlining every sensitive spot of my body.

"Zwane" his eyes had gotten small

He tore my panty I looked at him not angry but desperately he saw it too. He went down to my cookie and flipped my throbbing clit with his gifted tongue.

I was screaming oh god there was nothing so sweet like that. His tongue was doing wonders he later pinched my clit. I felt an erotic liquid coming out from my cookie it left me powerless my legs were shaking . He removed his shirt and his pants. I could scan his huge manhood inside the briefs

He got on top of the bed and kissed me

"You taste so nice I could eat you the whole day"

"Lizwi " oh god I was so tongue tied. I tasted my juices on his lips

His tongue flickered across my nipple, his teeth softly encircled me, biting it gently I cried. There was something building up in me again it wanted to be freed. He stopped and parted my legs admiring my bare flesh I was ridiculously blushing

He positioned himself inside me

"Lizwi" I was so wet and so slickly

"I love you baby do you understand I love you with my whole heart . Please don't cry honey I will move slowly" tears were forming in the corner of my eyes . My vaginal walls were tightening around his cock, the feeling was bitter sweet. He started moving, his strokes were rhythmically they all carried emotions. He was sweating so was I

"Fuck Gugu what are you doing to me? Damn this home this is fucken home" one last thrust sent me over the edge we were both panting

hot liquid flowed in between my thighs

THE UNKEPT WIFE

#8

He got off the bed angry. I guess I didn't satisfy him I was new to this he had to understand

"Gugu give me your phone"

"Hhayi bo out of nowhere you have turned sour what's wrong Zwane?"

"It was going to be better if you had called me that during intimacy"

I panicked, I acted confused I had to cook out lies

He walked to the table and took my phone he kept on searching I had nothing to hide

"Dumi what's wrong? Is this how you thank me for giving up my purity to you"

"Who is Lizwi? Here I am busy with you and you called me Lizwi do you know how that bruised my ego Gugulethu?"

I laughed I had to be smart

"My aunty's late husband was Lizwi. So my aunty often calls you Lizwi because of the way you love me"

"Gugu ucabanga ukuthi ngiyisilima kahle kahle,ngiyinto yokudlalwa uyanya (you think that I am stupid, I am something that you can

toy with ,you are mad)"

my tears were supposed to play a trick I cried
as if someone was whipping me

"Today you are questioning my love for you
Dumi? Have I ever lied to you? You were my first
boyfriend. I should have known better" I got off
the bed wiping myself I took my dress he came
to me kneeling down

"I am so sorry Gugu for accusing you. I know
that I acted out of proportion please forgive me.
I know you would never hurt me"

"I forgive you baby please don't ever doubt my
love for you"

"I won't ever doubt it" he kissed my forehead
and went to my lips

"Dumi we didn't use a condom, I don't want to

get pregnant I am still young"

"You won't get pregnant baby, I pulled out"

"I felt something hot inside me"

"Gugu look at me, do you trust me baby (Gugu nodded) I would never lie to you because my heart beats for you"

"I trust you Zwane" he went to the shelves and pulled out two condoms

He was something else when it came to intimacy

"Gugu bend over I want to see my cookie bare" I blushed Dumi was turning me into something I wasn't I could feel myself getting wet again. He inserted two fingers inside me I gasped

"You are mine alone Gugu I am not going to share you with anyone" I nodded

"Do you understand Gugu?" I responded in a low voice

"Yes baby yes" he spanked my ass I was already leaking. He fucked me hard I could barely feel my body I lost balance and fell. I felt like my back had dislocated.

He carried me to bed, I immediately slept.

I woke up the next morning and saw him in front of me

"Good morning maNdaba" I blushed facing the other side

"I want to sleep my body is sore"

The truth is I had stopped going to church because I couldn't live a double life. I woke up the next morning feeling nauseous

"Mawe I am dying" she came to the with a jar of water

"Gugu what's wrong with you? "

"It's a stomach bug I think. I feel like my soul is leaving my body" I was even sweating

"You are pregnant wena Gugu,when was the last time you went to your periods? "

"I finished my periods yesterday Mawe I can't be pregnant"

"I hope so Gugu because if you are you would have disappointed me. I told you that fornication is a sin but you never listened. You have even stopped going to church. You tasted the forbidden fruit child"

"I sinned in front of God's eyes and yours please forgive me"

"Go and bath we have to go to the clinic"

After an hour we left for clinic. I tested for STDs I was negative, they did the pregnancy test they came positive. I went back to aunty

"What is wrong Gugu?" I cried

"I am two months pregnant mawe" I couldn't hold my sobs

" you went to Snake park alone and opened your legs voluntary be quiet now ,my daughter it's not the end of the world"

"I should have listened to you mom"

"A child is a gift you can't regret, I am here to support you". My mood went to zero,when I got home I took Dumisani's spare keys and went to his house.

I was mad at myself I decided not to cook he had another thing coming for him. He came in after an hour I cried more he hugged me

"Hey baby what's wrong?what happened? "

"You happened my life was normal before you came into the picture. Now I am pregnant, I am freaken pregnant"

"Woow baby am I going to be a father? Damn thank you Gugu"

"Does it ring to you that we are not married. Dumisani I can't stay at home anymore. Find us a room we are moving tomorrow. What will the people who know me say? I will be packing my bags tonight. Tomorrow you should come and pick me up"

"Why are you living for people Gugu?"

"Bye see you tomorrow" I left his house after I

banged the door so hard he ran after me

"Don't you dare touch me leave me alone"

"Can I leave you at home?"

"Did I come with you? Am I now blind? " I walked very fast.

When I got home I found aunty reading the bible

"Did you tell him Gugu?"

"He's happy mawe and we are moving from here tomorrow"

"Why wasn't I informed Gugu? You love making your own decisions. When it gets hard you come back to me"

"People will laugh at me I can't stay here anymore"

"Why don't you wait for him to marry you before

you move in with him MaNdaba?"

"I am not moving in with him because I want him to marry me I am doing it because I am hiding my disgrace" I went to the room and packed my things I read the letter that Lizwi had written for me

"I know my love that four years without communication won't be easy for you. Trust me it's going to be worth it. I will come back with a book that has 1460 pages written about the days spent without communicating with you. Be patient love yours" I cried I should have been patient. Dumi called

"What do you want Dumisani?"

"I wanted to tell you that I got a room in Phumulong"

"Ok see you tomorrow as long as I am away from here you can even find a room in Venda I

will still go"

"I love you Gugu" I dropped the call. I cried the whole night, I had betrayed Lizwi and myself.

I woke up with swollen eyes. Aunty was talking Dumi in the kitchen I just passed them I ran to the toilet to vomit again I felt drained. When I raised my head Dumi was beside me carrying a jar of water

"It hurts Dumi" I cried he hugged me

"I am so sorry my love,let me get your things" I got rid of the necklace and the letter yesterday I wasn't worth of him anymore . We drove to Phumulong his brothers helped us to settle down. They kept on saying congratulations, I pretended to be happy

TWO MONTHS LATER

Lizwi parked outside Gugu's house carrying flowers. Her aunty opened the door

"Hey Lizwi you are so grown (Laughing) it's been long my son"

"Long indeed mom I missed you a lot. Where is my wife to be" they both laughed

"She doesn't stay here anymore. Let me make you some coffee"

THE UNKEPT WIFE

#9

The aunty made coffee for Lizwi who was smiling

"Lizwi so how are you it's been long? Are you already working?" aunty was running out of conversations she was scared of what Lizwi was going to ask

"Yes aunty I will send my uncles here soon (Laughing) so that I can marry Gugu" aunty coughed

"I hear you my son, why didn't you call Gugu when you were away? Do you know that she spent most of the times crying thinking that you have neglected her?" Lizwi rubbed his forehead

"I know aunty but I told her that we were never going to communicate for four years. She knew that I don't understand why Gugu acts like a baby most of the time(Laughing). I had asked

her to come with me but she refused I understood that. I was doing everything for our future I knew that if I had contacted I was going to pack my bags and come back without thinking twice. That is how much I love her, she's one person who can tell me to jump and I would do it without thinking twice that is how much she controls me. I love her more than I love myself. I would do anything to make her happy. All I need is you to bless us aunty, I would like to thank you for grooming her for me. I promise you that I will treat her with love and respect she will never lack anything in her life" aunty slightly sobbed

"Lizwi you are a good man. May God raise more men like you"

"Proverbs 1 v7 says The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom but fools despise wisdom. When I got saved I told myself that I will never live the life I lived before. Please give me Gugu's

numbers I miss her a lot" aunty gave Lizwi
Gugu's numbers

"Aunty I am leaving, you may keep the flowers
and the chocolates since the stubborn lady
decided to move out. Who is she staying with
now?" They were interrupted by Lizwi's ringing
phone. Lizwi decided to walk out waving.

At Phumulong. .

I had been packing and sorting out the grocery
my phone rang

"Mawe how are you? "

"I am not good Gugu Lizwi was here,he asked
for your numbers"

"You are joking right?"

"Gugu it's bad I don't even know what to say to you. I am disappointed in you, he had told you that he was going to come back after four years. Gugu why are you acting like a baby?" I cried the day had arrived

"Mawe I am human I make mistakes. I know I am stubborn I try to control it but I can't. How does he look now ?"

"He looks handsome you lost a God fearing man. It's better because you have Dumi he looks like a good man. How is it there?"

"He has been good I can't complain. I am from shopping centre he had given money to buy grocery"

"Gugu you have to go and look for a job since you don't want school. You can't depend on Dumisani's pay. Stand up for yourself and work

you don't know what the future holds for you"

"I will see after birth, this pregnancy is not doing any justice to me I am always sick. My feet are swollen"

"You are pregnant not handicapped or crippled why can't you be like your sisters. They are employed even if they earn peanuts. Gugu be awakened umhlaba uzokuhlaba sis (this world will make you suffer) I know that I am annoying you but if you take my words you will thank me one day"

"I hear you let me go I am cooking the food is burning I love you" I dropped the call I had gained weight I was now wearing size 34 I used to wear size 28/30. I received a call from an unsaved number

"MaNdaba" his voice was now deeper I swear I felt something twisting inside my stomach

"Mhlongo"

"Lalihle iphimbo lakho kwathi agide (how nice is your voice, I feel like dancing) I have been waiting for this day."

"Oh" I was out of words God knows I wanted to speak

"Gugu what's wrong? Are you not excited to hear from me?"

"I am excited I am shocked. I can't believe that the day has finally arrived. I never thought you were ever going to come back. Welcome back Mhlongo"

"I miss you so much Gugu can you tell me the place you are at please I want to see you. I want to touch that beautiful body of yours. I have been longing for those sweet juicy lips for the past 1460 days, 35040 hours I have been counting all the lonely nights spent without you.

Now that I am here I promise to wipe away every tears of yours and substitute them with joy, I want to make right with you. You will only experience joy MaNdaba. You have to be mine officially" I was crying

"I can't meet you today can we meet tomorrow"

"I love you Gugu with all that is in me"

"Where are we meeting tomorrow? "

"Fourways in Mugg n Bean at 10. I intend to spoil you the whole day"

"My battery is low bye.." I dropped the call I was doomed those were the results of being stubborn, the results of thinking that I knew it all. If only I could turn back the hands of time. If only I had gone to Cape Town with Lizwi I would

have been speaking a different story. I finished cooking and went to bed. I don't know when Dumi came home. I felt his cold hands around my waist. He was busy brushing his hard cock on my butt. I pretended to be sleeping until I couldn't take it anymore .

"Dumi your hands are cold please stop it. I am tired I want to sleep"

"I am sorry I will warm them up" he tried touching me again. I knew what he wanted but he wasn't getting any tonight "Dumi please don't touch me I want to sleep"

"Baby please just one round. I want to feel you please maNdaba" I raised my head facing him

"I said not today,should I sleep on the floor now errh so that you can understand that I don't want. Clearly you don't understand the word No"

"I am sorry Gugu don't bite my head off" I

chuckled bitterly

"Why would I start with you?since when do I bite people's heads please don't bore me" I felt guilty afterwards

"Sorry mamakhe sleep tight I love you"

"Mhmm"

I woke up the next morning late,Dumi had left a letter apologising. It wasn't him it was all me. I left home two hours earlier I ordered tea I couldn't drink coffee. Lizwi walked in he looked very handsome I wanted to jump on him but I couldn't

"MaNdaba woow you look.. fat in a good way stand up and hug me. It's been long" I wanted to

standup but I couldn't I started crying

"Mhlongo how are you?"

"Gugu what's wrong stop crying,what will people say? "

"I am so so sorry Lizwi "

"Gugu talk" I stood up he looked at me chuckling bitterly

"No you are kidding me right. Is this a prank Gugu?"

"I felt lonely then I moved on. I didn't want to but he pursued me for more than two years. I tried but"

"Don't tell me nonsense Gugu,do you know how many temptations I passed without failure. Girls offered themselves but I gladly rejected them. Is this how you thank a man who respected

your body and wanted marriage before sex. I wasn't stupid but I understood your worth"

"I am sorry"

"The milk has already been spilled. You wasted my time my four years Gugu. My friends were right when they said church girls are whores damn you wasted my time(shaking his head). I can't believe this,this is so unbelievable. I want to believe that I am dreaming. This is all a joke woow"

"Forgive me Lizwi I wanted attention you also contributed to my mistake"

"Don't you dare include me in your stupidity. Why did you even agree to meet up with me? To show me your pregnancy? And gloat rubbing it on my face.To you I was a stupid boy so you finally met the smart guy who wanted what you

wanted. Woow this is the best surprise of my life I will carry this for the rest of my life"

"Lizwi please don't say that." He rubbed his teary eyes

"You will never see me again, you are worse than Judas Iscariot. I will never forgive you " I cried so much I pulled his trousers kneeling down

"Please forgive me Mhlongo"

"Don't you dare utter my surname. Do you love him Gugu? "

"I care about him"

"I can't believe that all of my dreams have been shattered. All along I thought that you were going to be the mother of my kids. Bye have a nice life" he looked at me with fury and disgust one last time.

I paid for my tea all eyes were on me. I was embarrassed tears were falling down on my cheeks involuntary I tried stopping them but I couldn't.

When I got home I threw my bag on the floor and went to the bedroom. I cried until I couldn't take it anymore.

Dumi walked in

"Baby what's wrong? Is the baby ok?"

"Yes I am fine I think it's the hormones"

"Let me massage your feet baby to make you feel better" he tried touching me I pushed him away

"It's him right Gugu? It's him woow " he shook his head laughing

"What are you talking about Dumisani? I am getting tempted tonight"

"I am glad you know it too?"

"Muntu (Person) what are you talking about?"

"So Lizwi is back that is why I am being ill treated"

"I don't even know what you are talking about just leave me out of your bullshit"

"I heard clearly you when you said Lizwi, I wasn't stupid to continue with what I had started. If you want to go back to Lizwi you have to be patient and give birth to my baby, my baby will stay behind "

"Dumi you got me pregnant on purpose right? You said you had pulled out. Did you pull out?"

THE UNKEPT WIFE

#10

I was so confused Dumi had tricked me. I cried he just sat next to me with tears coming out from his tiny eyes

"My baby is not a mistake Gugu don't you dare take out your frustrations on it"

"You tricked me Zwane this is so wrong in so many levels "

"Pulling out is not 100% accurate" I nodded and went back to bed. All my life I had been depending on Mawe she had protected me all her life now I had to face reality. He slightly shaked me

"Please don't cry I am really sorry I love you so much and I don't want to lose you"

"You won't lose me Dumi stop crying" he hugged me from behind we both fell into silence. I could still see the hatred and disgust in Lizwi's eyes.

I woke up the next morning with Dumisani's leg over me.

"Are you not going to work Zwane? "

"No I am bonding with my mini family today" I smiled

"You are still the crazy man I met four years ago"

"I plan to be one for the rest of our lives" I smiled looking at him I had not loved Dumi more than Lizwi but the mini things he did for me were making me to love him. We spent the whole day looking for our baby's bed

I was now eight months pregnant Dumi was helping me bath, he used to do crazy things when he was bathing me I would laugh at his silly ass. I tried cooking for him he came back earlier

"So she cooked" he kissed me

"Dumi"

"I missed you MaNdaba, this pregnancy is making you sexy. Feel how hard I am" he took my hand and placed it in front of him

"Leave me alone, how was your day my love"

"Good well I found us a house in Klipfontein I don't want you to give birth in this township. You two need to be in a safe environment" I hugged him

"Dumi I love you, I am grateful for what you do

in this household"

"I am grateful that you love me the way I am and also for giving me a title of a father. I promise to protect you and to love you unconditionally"

"Are we getting married? I swear those felt like vows. I am even crying" he kissed my nose.

I dished for him, Dumitru was very talkative but he spoke stupid things most of the time.

The following day his brothers came and packed everything for me. We were moving to a suburb I loved the place it was peaceful .

The wives were doing the packing while I was sitting. I was really close to his first brother's wife the thing is we were both Christians.

When everything was set they cooked. When I walked in inside the house the last born who was a gangster looked at me inappropriately but I brushed it off I couldn't bring myself to talk to him that is how scared I was of him.

Dumi was now using his brother's car. I was woken up by an excruciating pain, I staggered going to the bathroom

Dumi followed me

"What do you want? " I hated how he followed me around as if I was selling something

"I saw you.." I screamed

"Dumisani this feels like death. .uh.. I swear it's my last time. Why are you still standing there?"

He ran to the bedroom taking the car keys.

He was nervous he took the bags we were

always prepared just in case if I were to go to labour because I knew that I was going to give birth anytime soon

He carried me to the car

"You will drop me Dumisani" he smiled his stupidity was irritating me more and more. He later called Mawe

"Gugu are you okay?" How does one ask an obvious question. I looked at him and closed my eyes .

"I will give birth in this car if you drive slow (Dumi drove faster) I didn't say get us killed. Dumi what's your problem "

We finally reached Johannesburg hospital. The nurses came running towards I had to sit on the wheelchair.

Dumi went back to the car to get my bags. We were taken to the maternity ward.

The doctor came and asked me to open my legs. He inserted his two fingers.

"Mam I can feel the head it's near open your legs wider" he called for the nurse.

"Ma it's time for you to push, you are lucky uh you didn't get any labour pains"

I pushed I wanted to close my legs the nurse slapped me

"Hey open your legs wider sisi" she was so rude she was the devil's advocate

I pushed for the last I heard a deafening sound.

I literally cried I had brought a life

"It's a boy he is so big" they weighed him he was 3.6kg. His father walked in smiling. I handed him to Dumi

"Siyabonga Zwane" I smiled through tears

"He looks like you Zwane"

"He has to, I am handsome he can't be ugly he's a Zwane" I laughed looking at my silly man.

Aunty came the next day, we got discharged around 12.

Mawe taught me how to nurse my stitches. She helped me bath Siyabonga I felt like it was breaking her she had never had a child of her own. I was so scared to bath him he was so tiny. My nipples were sore and my breasts had grown big.

THE UNKEPT WIFE

#11

His hands were so tiny it hit home, thousands of emotions evoked in my heart. I was a mom, I had given birth to a handsome fellow he was nothing like me you would swear that it was girl.

It reminded me of the very first day I moved in with Dumi he had looked at me with eyes piercing through the depths of my soul. I was so transparent to him. I don't know how he had tamed the she-cheeky-beast in me but I swear it felt good "Gugu I know you are not ready to be a mother and we sinned against God

all I want is for you to let me in, let me take care of you. Let me love you the way you deserve to be loved" I never regretted staying with him.

I used to send him all over the places just to get my cravings, sometimes I would laugh at him. They say our moods when we are pregnant they often chase men away but my so called lover never left he kept on following me around. That often pissed me off he knew it but he was persistent.

"Gugu why are you crying? " I laughed blinking my tears away

"Mawe I didn't notice that I was crying. I am just happy that I have Siya in my arms. I know that I will do anything to protect my son. He looks cute (wiping her tears) I didn't know that being a mother could evoke such emotions. My emotions are all over the place I always thought I was an ice queen but hey this boy has tamed me"

She smiled through tears

"I don't know how it feels to give birth but I

raised you like my own. I know how eager I was to protect you. This is mother hood for you and I hope that this baby tamed your stubbornness" I grinned

"You know that it's genetically so it won't leave it's here to stay" we both laughed.

Siya started crying I had to pick him up with care because he was tiny. I laid him on my left arm and started breastfeeding him

"Ouch this hurts I swear my nipples feel like they have been set on fire" aunty laughed

"Make sure that he doesn't look up or he is going to get chocked when he pukes" after breastfeeding him I laid him on top of my shoulder I wanted him to burp.

"Gugu you are not supposed to have sex. You will only have sex after three months" I laughed shyly

"Hhawu Mawe'

"I am serious I hope you will listen to me for once"

"I do listen to you, I won't have sex until I'm 40"

"I am not stupid you lousy girl. Come let me tie your stomach. I don't want you to have lovehandles" I stood up she tied me

"Ouch this hurts,you tightened it too much Mawe" she showed me her straight face

"Does it feel like you are losing your virginity" I laughed until tears came out

"I don't know what you are talking about I am still a Virgin" she laughed

"Yazi people are misusing secondary virginity. You are busy thinking about sex but you are saying you are a Virgin" we both laughed

"Leave me alone, I am feeling hungry what did you cook?"

"Pap and chicken,leave some for Dumi" I stood up and went to the kitchen

"I have to get pregnant again if it means that I won't be cooking. This smells good I swear I missed your cooking"

"Uhm so you say,did you see Lizwi?"

"I am happy please don't say things that will ruin my mood. How's Thando?"

"She is good she has been asking about you. Bab'mfundisi was asking about you he says he misses your worshipping services"

"Just like the prodigal son I will come back home but I have to fix myself and my mistakes"

"You do know that when the prodigal son came back home he had nothing with him that is how God manifests he says come as you are though your sins are red as scarlet I shall wash them white as snow."

"Amen preach woman of God go deeper" we laughed she lightly slapped me

Dumi came back home earlier he was carrying toys

"MaNdaba how are you?" I smiled

"Good you Zwane? (Opening the plastic bags) Did you really have to buy cars ? Siya is not even a week old but he already has toys of a 3 years old person " he laughed

"I saw the toys and I just fell in love with them. I don't want him to lack anything "

I went and kissed him

"You are going to be a good father but just stop overdoing it or you will fail dismally"

He devoured my mouth throwing me on the bed. His hands slid into my pants touching my slicky and wet cookie

"Stop Dumi no sex for you until Siya is three months" he complained

"But baby why? Why should we wait for three months?"

"Thus how things are done Dumi don't ask me

those questions go and ask aunty" he laughed
"What do you want me to say to her? Should I
say 'aunty why can't I have sex with Gugu?why
should I wait for three months?' But Gugu do
white people wait for that long?" I laughed

"The last time I checked you were black"

He went out of the bedroom complaining I
laughed packing Siya's toys that his crazy father
had bought for him.

Aunty was doing most of the house duties,she
stayed with us for three months. She was
gawking at us she definitely wanted us not to
have sex.

I gave her money for groceries

"Gugu I know you are going to be a good
mother. When you need me I will always be

home. When it gets too tough pray, my child include God in whatever you do"

"I will always do that,I pray that God gives me strength to be the woman that you are. To carry the wisdom that you have"

"You will child, I love you" she kissed Siya who was giggling.

I cooked a simple dish I was really tired motherhood wasn't giving me a chance to rest .

Dumi came back home carrying fruits

"Babakhe you came back earlier"

"Yes I finished my things early" Siya cried I went to the room to get him. I started breastfeeding

him, I caught a glimpse of Dumi smiling. When I was done feeding him he stopped crying

"Give him to me baby" I handed him Siya

"Handle him with care Dumi" I don't know what Dumi did or how he handled him what I know is that Siya puked on his face .

"Ah Siya this is so gross take your spoilt brat" laughing

"I warned you, you are too hot headed Zwane"

I dished for Dumi, he ate his dinner while I was busy getting Siya to sleep. I went to our bedroom and removed the laundry that was on top of the bed

I felt him rubbing himself behind me.

"I missed you so much Gugu" I was already on contraceptives getting pregnant again was out of the way

"Dumi" he made me face him

"I love you MaNdaba" he sucked my lower lip making me moan

He slowly removed my dress, he admired my stomach kissing it. He laid me on the bed looking at me with hunger and thirst

"Thank you for giving me an heir" I helped him remove my panty my waist was already on the air.

He removed his shirt, I was busy admiring his muscles. He went in between my legs and separate my folds using his tongue.

His tongue was fucking every corner of my cookie. I held the sheets tightly I was close to coming

"Oh no Dumi please " he pinched my clit I fell apart shattering my legs were shaking . He came back to my mouth I tasted myself on him. His cock hit my entrance tapping it

"Dumi" he was frustrating me I was getting impatient I wanted him inside of me. He slided inside me and stood still not moving

"Move please" with in few minutes Siya cried

"Oh my gosh"

"Wait baby let me come" his cries got worse I pushed him away

"Hhayi Gugu this son of yours is crazy, now I can't get laid after waiting for so long "

The day for us to go to Durban came. I was going to see Dumisani's parents.

THE UNKEPT WIFE

#12

I woke up earlier than my usual time. Siya cried I bathed him fast and fed him, after few minutes he was already sleeping I laid him next to his father who was still sleeping. I cleaned the house and went to take bath. I woke Dumi up he woke up complaining

"Hhayi Gugu I still want to sleep why am I up this early?" I laughed at him

"It's six Dumi go and bath" he went to the bathroom, I made him breakfast I heard him shouting my name.

Sometimes I felt like I was his mother especially if he had flue I had to nurse Siya and

him. I wiped my hands and went to him. When I opened the door he was behind door. He pulled me to him

"Siya is sleeping we can make use of this time" I giggled

"I trust your son to wake up when you are about to come" he looked at me with half closed eyes.

He smashed his lips on mine,he made me bend and hold the sink

"Gugu you are not wearing anything underneath this ugly dress" I giggled this time he didn't waste anytime with his teasing skills because he knew what his son was capable of. He filled me up all I could do was to moan I was surrendering my soul to this man. He moved very fast I shattered underneath him as I was about to breath he filled me up with his cum

"Oh baby that was mind blowing. The things you

make me do" I removed my dress and joined him

"You are so cunning Dumi" I pouted

"Remember when I used to bath you when you were pregnant"

"You are not talking to me" he laughed I bathed fast. As I was about to leave he held my arm

"Let's do it one more time baby,look at me I am hard again" as I was about to respond my boy cried I left him frustrated.

When he came out of the bathroom he complained

"It seems like you love him more than me"

"Stop being a baby go and get dressed. Your breakfast will get cold"

Siya was now five months he was so fat I don't know if it is the appropriate word to use but he

was very big and heavy.

We did final touch ups Senzo came and parked near the gate he helped me carry the bags to the car

"How are you MaNdaba?" I was so scared of him I caught a glimpse of his gun on his waist

"I am good and you ncane" he smiled it was my first time to see his smile

"I wish I was good" I quickly went back to the house.

Dumi was already done eating he was washing his plate

"Bafo how are you?" Senzo asked smiling

"Everything is fine bafo and how are you?"

"I am good" this guy was playing mind games with me I wasn't going to entertain him.

Dumi was driving and Senzo was sitting on the front seat. They played Maskandi music well that wasn't my cup of tea. Siya was sleeping he was used to the loud music. There is power in the words that you tell your children. I often told Siya how successful he was going to be and that he was a blessing.

I was woken up by Dumi we were already in Harrismith

"Baby what do you want me to get you?"

"Cappuccino will do" he smiled

"Baby the KFC cappuccino is not nice their beans are often burnt" Siya opened his eyes

"Go to Baba Siya, baby buy me anything I might like" he kissed Siya they went to KFC. I looked outside the window because I was only left with Senzo I wasn't comfortable around him

"Do you love Dumi MaNdaba? " I chuckled bitterly that was the most stupidest question ever

"Why would I be with him if I didn't love him?"
He smiled

"Is it because he's the only man you have ever been with?" I got angry

"You are crazy, stop smoking whatever you are smoking because it is messing up with your sanity" he chuckled

"I see I hit a nerve, right?"

Dumi opened the car holding Siya in a funny way he looked at me

"This boy messed up please change him"

I laughed going outside the car Dumi was a drama king I laid the blanket on top of the bonnet of the car and changed him.

As we approached Durban I got more nervous. Dumi handed the car to Senzo my man was tired he leaned on my shoulder

"Don't be nervous baby,I can feel your heart beating fast"

"What if your mother won't like me?" He held my hand

"Chill baby my mom is sweet" Siya looked at his father and started blubbering Chinese. I could see Dumisani's eyes glowing with joy.

We finally reached Verulam but before that I had asked Senzo to take us to Gateaway so that we can buy groceries for the family. We couldn't go there empty handed.

Their house was extended and it looked nice. Senzo parked outside the house. Dumi got out of the car carrying Siya I followed them carrying my bag. His father came outside he looked handsome I couldn't believe that I was ogling at my father in law

"Mangethe, Linda Mkhonto Zikode asibingelele unjani baba (how are you father)?" He smiled taking Siya

"I am good and you my son. How are you my daughter? " I bowed a little to show some respect

"I'm good and you sir?"

"Don't call me sir you can call me Baba" I smiled looking down.

I followed Dumi his mother came running towards us she hugged Dumi tightly

"It's been long my boy" she looked at me and looked at Siya

"How are you ma?" I greeted her

"I am good and you sis"

"I am good" she took Siya from his grandfather

"This boy looks like you Dumi, he is so adorable. He took my weight" Zwane laughed

"Kahle ngehaba Makheswa" she smiled she was indeed beautiful but her attitude was stinking .

"I am telling the naked truth Zwane" I tried laughing . We sat down in the living room.

"Baba this is Gugu Ndaba the mother of your grandson. The woman I am inlove with" his father smiled

"I am glad I finally met you MaNdaba. I heard a lot about you,do not worry it's good things only " I looked down shyly while everyone was

laughing

"Same here Baba"

Senzo walked in carrying plastics. He greeted his parents and went outside. Makheswa shook her head laughing

"There is something confusing here,so Gugu you came here alone without having any of your family members with you? Isizulu seGoli ngiyasibonga (I thank the Johannesburg Zulu) it doesn't have morals, the Zulu that we have here doesn't allow a woman to visit the inlaws when the guy didn't pay anything, young lady this is life you don't sell yourself short" I was surely going to strangle this woman.

"Leave the kids alone please" Zwane spoke with so much authority that shut the she-beast up.

"Don't take it to heart my child times have changed but that doesn't mean the tradition

evolves it remains the same. We will do right with your family"

"Makoti what are you doing with your life" I swear this woman was testing me and she was winning Dumi responded

"She can't work Ma Siya is still young" she nodded

"I see but was she working before?"

"No I wasn't working" she looked at me irritated

"Hhayi man Dumi you go around taking every burden. Why would you date a person who is not doing anything with their life. Are we even going to get any money from you?"

Zwane got angry

"Is this the way to welcome children no you don't do that"

"But Zwane I am.."

"Keep quiet if you don't have anything nice to say" she kept quiet angrily

I stood up and went outside. I didn't know the place but I wanted to be away from the dragon. I got outside the gate rushing Dumi ran after me he hugged me tightly

"I am so so sorry Gugu my mother is never like this"

"Leave me alone Dumi, I can't stay here I want to go back home"

"No you are not going anywhere, I promise I will talk to her"

"Watch me go, I am getting back inside that house and I am taking my bags and my son we are leaving this place. How does one disrespect someone they don't know so much. I hate your

mom Dumi"

"I know you don't mean anything you said, you are just angry" he hugged me kissing my forehead. I had met the devil face to face

"I want my phone I need to talk to Mawe"

"Ok first calm down you will call her tomorrow" I nodded and got back to the house.

Dumi showed me his room I went in and slept. Dumi woke me up giving me food I pushed the plate away

"What's wrong MaNdaba?"

"I am not eating this food I still want to live" he got angry

"Are you saying my mother is a killer?"

"Stop putting words in my mouth,take it however you want to take it.Leave with your food and bring my son back to me"

"Are you going to sleep hungry Gugu?"

I woke up and sat my eyes were bloodshot red

"Dumi do you understand simple language? Please bring my son back to me when you take back this food" he came and sat next to me I just broke down. Mawe was never this hard on me Dumi's mother was a definition of the devil.

"Please don't cry baby we will leave tomorrow" I nodded and went back to bed.

I woke up around 5 and asked Dumi to show me where the cleaning things were.

After cleaning I made breakfast for everyone.
They woke up around eight

"Makoti how did you sleep?" His father asked

"Good you baba"

"Good" .

Siya slept with Makheswa I only saw him in the morning.

I greeted her with respect she smiled,she was busy entertaining Siya.

"MaNdaba since Siya is a Zwane we should do a welcoming ceremony for him,introducing him to the ancestors"

"I am so sorry Ma my child doesn't partake in such ceremonies. He is a Christian and he's a Ndaba not a Zwane. I clearly don't remember your son paying the brideprice let alone

damages" she got angry

"What are you implying maNdaba?" I looked at Dumi who was very quiet

"My son is a Christian" she laughed clapping her hands

"Dumi talk to your woman" I hoped that Dumi was not going to fail me like yesterday

"She is right mom our son is a Christian and nothing is going to change that " Zwane spoke softly

"It's fine MaNdaba we respect your decision as the parents" Makheswa complained

"Hhayi bo just like that Zwane. You are allowing kids to walk over you. If Siya gets sick don't ask us to help you"

[07/22, 14:42] K: THE UNKEPT WIFE

#13

The atmosphere had changed. Zwane stood up going outside, Dumi followed him.

"You are so hot headed all my life my son has never said no to whatever I say . What did you feed him? I know how you so called Christians are."

"Ma we are leaving today I will go and pack our things now" she laughed bitterly

"Wonders shall never end, go and do what you have to do MaNdaba"

Crying was the last thing I was ever going to do in front of her. She wanted me to be angry but I wasn't going to give her that satisfaction.

After an hour Dumi walked in angry,he gave me a warning look I am sure he was reprimanding me . Well too bad asking him anything was the last thing I was going to do.

"Zwane go and bath we are leaving soon"

"Ok you may go and take Siya from mom"

with that said he walked out. He wasn't himself. Everything was now in order

"Ma may you please give me Siya I want to bath him"

"I will do it,you may go and bath. Leave his clothes on top of the bed or bring them to me"

I gave her Siya's things and went to the bathroom

"I will join you and I'm not taking no as an answer" he looked at me licking his lower lip

"Gugu my parents are here we are not going to do anything"

"Well I am here to bath,I never said we will do anything"

When we were done with everything Senzo came to pick us up.

"Go well MaNdaba take care of my grandson" Zwane said it smiling he was down to earth

"Thank you Baba"

"You may go well and don't forget to send us money Dumi these days we don't see anything from you. You should come one of the good days so that you can vomit and clean your stomach not forgetting those evil spirits you eat unknowingly"

Who eats evil spirit this woman was clearly testing me. Dumi went and hugged his mother and took Siya .

He opened the door for me I got inside the car angry

"Makoti are you ok?"

"I am ok Senzo what do you want?"

"Don't bite my head off I'm not Dumi"

"Good so don't ask me anything that doesn't concern you" Dumi was outside speaking to his parents. He was taking long,which was now irritating me.

He opened the door and handed Siya to me. My

son was very bubbly and loveable. He wasn't scared of people but he loved being carried.

The drive to Johannesburg was very long and boring everyone was quiet.

We got home around 10pm. I carried my son who was sleeping. We went to bed we were both exhausted.

Siya cried it was already morning Dumi never came to bed maybe he was angry with me.

They came out of the room around 12

"Good morning "

Senzo responded

"Morning MaNdaba"

"Gugu where is my son?"

"He is sleeping"

Senzo ate his breakfast very fast and left.

"Dumi what's wrong with you?"

"What do you mean makaSiya?"

"You are avoiding me"

"You shouldn't have spoken to my mother in that manner. I feel like I am not a man enough. Gugu you do realise that I am the only one who is working here. How was I going to raise money for lobolo?"

"I am so sorry Mangethe but your mother hates me"

"I spoke to her, if she disrespects you again she will lose me for good"

"I love you Zwane"

"You are everything that I think about. Nothing

makes me happy than the fact that I was your first and I promise to keep you happy until the end of time" tears were slowly coming out of my eyes.

"How do you make me so weak effortlessly? You are the only thing that matters in my life. You and Siya give me a reason to look forward for tomorrow. Thank you for standing up for me in front of your mom" he kissed my forehead

"I would do anything to make you happy Gugu (Holding her hand close to his chest) it only beats for you. You make me sane" I giggled

"So do you my love, I don't regret getting pregnant with Siya although you tricked me" He laughed

"No I didn't my seeds are powerful,they cross all the barriers. Talking about that it reminds me that you need to use contraceptives"

"I am using them that is why I am allowing you to do whatever you want to do with my cookie"

"I hope they will work as a man who drinks imbiza I trust my sperms to get you pregnant anytime from now" he carried me to the bedroom

"Stop Dumi I don't want to get pregnant" he chuckled sinking in my neck.

"I love how you widen your eyes when I am about to make love to you"

"Stop it Dumi" he laughed

"It's been long now baby,I am taking our sex life to the next level. As your teacher I can assure you that you passed level 1"

"You are crazy (Laughing)I am not listening to anything that you are saying" he squeezed my breasts

"I want to suck them so bad but I can't since my boy took over. Is that milk nice?"

"How am I supposed know since I can't suck my own breasts" he took out my breast and started sucking it. He got off the bed rushing to the toilet. He found me laughing at him

"Is it nice baby? " he took a towel wiping his tongue

"I respect Siya he is the man, who drinks that uh?"

I respect my boy"

We spent the whole day in bed. He took out papers underneath the wardrobe

"This is my business plan. I want to go into transportation and property. We have to start with transportation first it is the easiest one. If I save enough money I will buy two big cars" I went through the paper the whole idea was appealing to me

"Explain this transportation thing for me"

"We will take people from the airport and deliver them to their hotels. The other car will travel to long distances like taking and delivering people from Johannesburg to East London or Durban"

"I love it Mangethe I will support whatever you

do my love" he kissed my hand

"Pray to your God for me"

"I will definitely do that. I saw our church near the rank . I will starting going there from Sunday"

"Please don't sing "

"I will sing when the time is right"

"When that happens I will go with you to church phela I have to mark my territory. Stop laughing at me Gugu"

"I am not"

Dumi woke me up the next morning he wanted me to make breakfast for him. I went to the bathroom to get a quick shower.

"What do you want to eat baby?"

"Corn flakes honey"

"Come on Dumi you woke me up for cornflakes? are you seriously kidding me?" He smiled

"I wanted to see you before leaving" he kissed me gently rubbing my ass

"I love you, don't worry I will make your breakfast"

I gave him his lunchbox and kissed him one last time.

After cleaning the house I bathed Siya and fed him. Aunty walked in around 11

"Mawe how are you? "

"I am good you sisi? Siya how are you my boy?"

"Go to Mawe my boy. I have been waiting for you since forever. I respect your nine o'clock"
she laughed

"I knew you were going to say that. Nonetheless I am here. Is everything alright?"

"No Dumisani's mom disrespected me so bad. I can't believe it" I told her everything that happened in Durban

"I love the fact that Dumi stood by you. I hope you will never disrespect his mother again. You should never speak bad about his mother. Loving and respecting his mother will work for your own advantage. If you want make a man happy respect his mother, call his mother and laugh with her. If the mother gets to love you. They are high chances that she will never accept another woman that Dumi brings home

excluding you"

"I didn't know that Mawe"

"What you did was wrong, why did you visit them when you know that they paid nothing for you?"

"I am sorry Mawe" she clicked her tongue

"You love making decisions without asking me or thinking them through"

"From today I will ask you Mawe"

"Ok MaNdaba"

"Did you see the money that I sent you? "

"Yes my angel that was a lot thank Dumi for me"

"I will"

The truth is Dumi knew nothing about the

money I had sent.

"You should send money to his family too. They should get what I get Gugu,love his parents as you love me"

"I am not married to him"

"You got yourself married,so do what is right"

"Thank you for everything Mawe,you always guide me and give me knowledge "

"It's my duty to guide you. Don't thank me"

It was now a month before Siya turned one I called Makheswa

"How are you ma?"

"I am good who am I talking to? "

"You are talking to Gugu"

"Ow"

"Yes ma first I would like to apologise for my behaviour. I wasn't taught to disrespect I allowed my feelings to take over. Please forgive me ma" she sighed

"We all make mistakes MaNdaba"

"Ma Siya is turning one next month may you please come and celebrate with us. Your presence will be highly appreciated"

"Oh really that is good my daughter. I miss uNdaba,I will talk to Zwane"

The Ndaba came out in a sarcastic manner this woman was a toe of Satan.

"Thank you ma have a great day ahead"

"You too MaNdaba"

I sent her money it was a lot of it. That day
Dumi came home happy

"You didn't tell me that you and mom are now
friends" he grabbed my ass

"Why should I tell you everything my crazy
man?"

"I love it when my two favourite women are
getting along"

"Mhmm your son is breaking things go and
check him out".

Dumisani's parents came two days before the
party I took care of them. Makheswa was a
wise woman. Behind that devil's mask there
was a woman with wisdom.

"MaNdaba you are great cook" I smiled

"Thank you ma"

"I can't wait to see the woman who raised you"

"She will come today to help us with cooking"

Aunty came around 5 they were chatting with Makheswa as if they were best friends. Busi and her family came the following day, Zinzi was going to come late her husband had other commitments in the morning.

The day for the party came Dumi was very happy

Siya was wearing a suit, my son looked handsome.

The Mc stood up "Good day my people I can't believe that this small boy made us to come here. What do I expect? Tell black people about free food they come in multitudes" everyone laughed he continued

"Jokes aside we will pray before we proceed"
Mawe stood up and prayed .

We played house music which was voted by many people Siya was jumping up and down. Everyone danced Zwane was laughing he was drinking Brandy.

The MC stood up "now that you have eaten and you are full let's give our boy presents"

People stood up handing the MC presents.

Dumi went to get a microphone to thank the

people

"Thank you for joining us today. My son is officially one I would like to thank his mother who gave life to him. I love you MaNdaba . I greatly acknowledge the presence of our parents and also those who are our friends not forgetting my colleagues. Last but not least thank you MC and those who were not invited thank you for finishing our beers" people laughed

It was now my turn to talk

"I am a shy person please don't mind me(Laughing), I would like to thank you for gracing us with your presence to celebrate my son's birthday . I will sing one song"

The song I sang left people with their mouths hanging. Dumi was hugging my crying self.

Dumisani's parents left the following day I

packed some groceries for them his mother
couldn't stop talking about my voice .

I couldn't wait to see the birthday pictures.

It was now one week after the party Dumi didn't
wake me up for the very first time I got grumpy.
Siya was in the kitchen he had broken my
favourite cup I screamed

"Siya" he jumped crying

"Sorry my boy,mom is sorry do not cry" my
phone rang, I didn't recognise the number I
answered the phone

"What. . No.." I crumbled on the floor crying

"No Dumi no"

[07/22, 14:42] K: (Charity Cee guilt tripped
me it's so unfair)

THE UNKEPT WIFE (short)

#14

Hurt Hopelessness Pain yes it was painful tears descended from my eyeballs. My feet couldn't carry me anymore, I crumbled on the ground everything happened so fast my heartbeat increased Siya was crying wiping my tears. My hands couldn't envelope him. His cries were not deafening, he kept on wiping my tears he was in shock. He started rolling on the ground seeking for my attention but my mind was far away. Zoning out was something I was familiar with it only happened when I was shocked .

"MaNdaba! MaNdaba" he walked out calling his wife.

"Gugu look at Siya (shaking her) look at him he is traumatised" Vumani spoke with a

commanding voice words failed me they
couldn't come out

"Siya ... Dumi. .no" I was running out of words

"MakaZuzi put Siya down let's carry her to the
bathroom I am sure she's having a panic attack"

"Ok Baba, Siya my boy go and sit there" Siya sat
on the couch.

Vumani and his wife carried me to the
bathroom. They poured cold water on
me,MakaZuzi laid me on her lap

"Calm down Gugu breath in and breath out. You
have to be strong,what is Siya going to do if you
are doing this. Vumani go to the kitchen and
take care of Siya I will be right back"

Vumani nodded and walked out he was the first born of Makheswa he looked like Zwane but he was the most humblest person ever who feared God.

MakaZuzi opened hot water on the bathtub helping me get out of the shower. The water was warm and soothing

"Gugu the devil comes in many ways to distract peace. You need to understand that all things work together for our good. God remains faithful in your tests and problems. You need to have faith that is small as the mustard seed" she rubbed my back

"He said he is dead,how will I move on Thembi?"

She lightly chuckled

"He is not dead whoever told you that gave you the wrong information. He's in the hospital I am not sure if going with you today is going to be a good idea" Thembi spoke lightly

"I need to see him MakaZuzi" she rubbed my shoulders

"We will go tomorrow,let me go and make you coffee" I looked at her smiling

"Thank you MakaZuzi" she patted my shoulders

"We are a family do not thank me Gugu. Get out of the water before you get sick" I smiled

"Yes ma'am" she smiled walking out

We spent the whole day praying for Dumi. I was praying for his revival and for his healing.

MakaZuzi cooked lunch, she was a prayer warrior I was under her wing. She loved me, I often sang when I was in their church. They left my house around 6.

It was now seven O'clock the time that Dumi often comes home.

I looked outside the window as usual but tonight was a different night ,he wasn't coming home, no he wasn't I broke down. Siya was sleeping sucking his thumb.

"Dear God please protect Dumi. Save him for me I love him. Siya and I still need him. You are the Lord that heals, that saves and restores life. All things are done through you Amen" I kept on tossing and turning I only slept after midnight.

I was woken up by my phone ringing it was Makheswa

"MaNdaba I know you are not alright my daughter. Vumani will come and fetch you now. I am sorry I couldn't call you yesterday I was in shock" this woman was talkative

"Ok ma let me get ready"

"Pray to your God for my son to get healed, I will speak to his ancestors so that they can intervene too and heal my son"

"I hear you ma I will pray for him".

I sent Mawe a message she immediately called "Be strong and courageous God has our back.

"When you get to the hospital please update me"

"I will do that Mawe" we spoke for few minutes.

Siya hated to be woken up, getting him ready was a struggle. I bathed fast, and made breakfast for my son I couldn't eat. The truth is when one faces challenges praying and eating becomes hard. My stomach was twisting and cringing, it often happened when I was nervous.

Vumani came and took Siya's bag which had his food and pampers.

We got inside his huge car

"MakaSiya did you eat anything in the morning?"

"Yes BabakaZuzi"

"I don't trust you" we passed by Mcdonald he

bought me a hot chocolate and a burger. I finished the food within a blink of an eye he looked at me through the mirror and smiled. I had not realised that I was hungry.

We finally reached the Sunninghill hospital, luckily Dumi and I had medical aid. I was panicking Vumani patted my back

"Do not be scared he needs you more than ever now"

Tears were slowly building up

"What happened Bhuti? I forgot to ask you"

"He was in a car accident" he wanted to continue but he stopped himself.

When we reached his room his parents came to me

"MaNdaba how are you?" Zwane asked taking

Siya from me

"I don't know Baba but I know I will be strong for Siya"

"Do that my daughter" he left me with Makheswa

"Oh Gugu my son is so helpless" she cried hugging me. His brothers were standing outside his room Muzi looked at me with eyes full of sympathy .

I walked inside his room my man was there looking lifeless he was connected to the machines . I sat next to him holding his hand

"Zwane Mangethe please wake up for me, open your eyes please baby. Siya is waiting for you. Come back home baba" my head was on top of him. He was my home, the man I loved.

Makheswa patted my back she was no longer that evil woman but the broken woman.

Dumi was in Coma the reports came back saying his brain was still responding but they didn't know how long he was going to stay in that situation and they didn't know if he was ever going to wake up .They were avoiding to give us false hope.

I called Mawe and informed her about the tragedy that fell over my family.

I was unemployed and I had nothing to back me up. If only I had listened to Mawe but my stubbornness always won.

Vumani drove us home, he shook me

"MaNdaba we are already here are you sure you

are ok? Do you want to sleep in our house?"

"No bhuti Mawe is coming"

I carried Siya to the house who was already sleeping.

Mawe came around six

"Hey MaNdaba how are you?"

"I am not ok Mawe" I cried while she was comforting me

"Now you have to be strong,what are you going to do now?"

"I don't know Mawe I am confused"

"I'm sorry my angel but I told you to find a job you came with excuses. What are you going to do now my Kept wife" I rubbed my teary eyes

"Mawe why are we talking about the past? You are mocking me in my misery. Anyway don't worry about me I will make a plan"

" Do not play the victim card sisi. Go and find a job sisi do what you have to do"

[07/22, 14:42] K: THE UNKEPT WIFE

#15

Everything that was happening to me felt like a dream. Tiny hands touched my face,my eyes opened there was my son. I got off the bed carrying him going to the kitchen

"Mawe you are already going?"

"Yes Gugu I am working today"

"I thought I was going to leave Siya with you as I go to the Postnet to fix my CVs" she sighed

"Put Siya on your back and do what every mother does. It's about time you man up. I am sure you want everything to be given to you Gugu, stop feeling as if you are entitled to everything and the world owes you nothing"

"I didn't say I will leave him behind anyway it's fine Mawe"

I went to the bathroom to get my son and myself ready. After eating we walked to Postnet to get my CVs created , I made twenty copies. I was handing out my CV in most of the shops I caught a glimpse of a manager from Steers

squashing it and throwing it in the dustbin that really broke my heart.

We got home around two, Vumani walked in carrying groceries

"How are you MaNdaba? "

"I am good and you Zwane?" He smiled revealing his perfect teeth

"I am good, I came to drop this by the way I am in a hurry"

"Thank you Bhuti please greet MakaZuzi for me" he nodded picking up Siya. They looked so adorable together that made me miss Dumi more. He kissed his forehead and left.

I took a pen and drafted my ideas fast I wasn't going to let my son starve . After remembering the tupperware and avon papers under my cupboard, I quickly grabbed my phone and called Nosipho to come over within 30 minutes she was already in my house

"Hey Nosi how are you?" She smiled

"I am good and you sisi?" I stood up and got her juice

"I am good ,I wanted to tell you that I am ready to sell Avon and Tupperware" she smiled

"I promise you Gugu you will make good money as long as you are dedicated"

"Give me the forms I will fill them now. I will sell it in my church"

"That would work Gugu plus people from

church are supportive and you can also join me in my corner"

"I will start selling from tomorrow, I need to make money as soon as possible" she laughed

"That is the spirit independent women are the best" she stood up

"I won't leave you far Nosi Siya is sleeping"

"Ok dear"

We spoke about the money for buying stock that wasn't a problem I was going to use Siya's money that we got from his birthday. I used the money in the card to pay rent for next eight months we were left with few cents.

Aunty came back around six

"How was your day Mawe?" She threw herself on the couch

"Good Gugu how was yours?"

"Ok, I will dish up for you now. After eating may you please help me move the things in the other two bedrooms to my main room"

"Why should we move them?"

"I will rent them out, I will prefer women. I don't trust men especially if it's me alone" she smiled

"What happened to my daughter " I laughed

"Life happened"

We washed dishes and moved everything to my main bedroom. We slept around one am. The next morning I left with aunty in the morning. I pasted my numbers on the pick and pay boards.

I took a taxi to the hospital. His mother stood up when she saw me

"Gugu my daughter how are you?"

"I am good ma and you?" She shook her head sniffing

"Look at you now, this is bad it hasn't been a week but you are already like this. Do not give up my love" she hugged me I couldn't hold my sobs anymore

"When is he waking up? "

"I wish I knew, Siya come to gogo" I handed Siya to Makheswa and went to Dumi,he was laying there looking lifeless

"Mangethe it's Gugu I wanted to tell you that I have started a business of selling to provide for Siya as you are still busy fighting for your life. Fight Zwane fight (yelling) Mangethe fight for your son he needs you to come back and play soccer with him. Fight muntu wami" tears were coming out effortlessly . I wanted to have faith but my fears were failing me. Zwane wasn't himself I could see that he was troubled he truly loved Dumi because he was a yes sir child he never questioned his parents.

"Baba all is going to be ok" he looked at me with his eyes full of doubt

"I hope so my daughter, are you coping though? I feel like you are too young to deal with this ordeal"

" I am getting there baba, I believe that he will fight for us. I am leaving I will see you weekend"
Makheswa gave me my son who was already sleeping.

Six different people called me enquiring about the rooms. I told them everything I ended up choosing two women who were Christians because I didn't want those people who were going to rock in the house around three am drunk.

They both moved in within two days, they had no kids and they were very sweet. I had started selling my tupperware products and avon products house by house it was the easiest way to get more money. I quietly sat on the rock wiping my forehead which was full of sweat as the sun was scorching. I already had few clients

that motivated me to work harder. I had taken Siya to crèche he was really excited about being in a different environment, he was only used to having me around.

It had been two months since Dumi slipped into the coma it wasn't easy for me but we were surviving. My church members used to visit and pray for him.

For the very first time since I moved in with Dumi I ate chicken feet they were affordable.

"Siya come and eat enough with your books now" my son loved colouring

When I gave him the food he shook his head screaming

"I will beat you up now shut up" he continued screaming Zodwa got out of her room

"My boy come here why are you crying? What is mommy doing to my handsome husband? We will beat mommy" He went to her

"Siya is crazy Zodwa he doesn't want to eat he thinks I am his father, he has to eat whatever I cook " Zodwa laughed

"I will give him my food he doesn't want what you cooked Gugu, those chicken feet look scary uh" we both laughed

"He has to eat different dishes so that he can easily adapt the day he suffers"

Zodwa fed him he ate until he was full this boy was going to be the death of me. We prayed before going to bed I had trained him well he knew how to close his eyes and kneel before bed .

We woke up around six am and got ready for the day I had made a simple lunchbox. I left Siya at crèche and went to my spot where I sell my things. People started ordering early it was surely my lucky day I prayed thanking God.

Around two I received a call " no not Siya oh my God please send me directions" words failed me all I could do was to cry running to a taxi rank like a mad woman.

God had failed my family

[07/22, 14:42] K: THE UNKEPT WIFE

#16

Tears were clouding my eyes I could barely see the road my heart was beating very fast .

Each heartbeat was accompanied by a hiccup .

"Hey you do you want me to kill you? Are you drunk?" I was in front of his BMW, he looked at me pissed, he got out of the car and came to me

"Are you okay sisi?"

"No (shaking her head) I'm not I just received a call saying my son is in the hospital" he helped me to stand up because I had fallen in front of his car.

"Let's get inside the car,do you know the hospital he was taken to? "

"They said he is Johannesburg hospital I don't know why they took him that far they should have taken him to Netcare he has a medical aid"

"We will drive to hospital it's fine, take that cloth behind you and wipe your face. People will say I am abusive " I laughed

"Thank you but do you really care about what people say? I often do what I think is right. What my heart wants and I will face the consequences later" He laughed showing his dimples

"You are a definition of a crazy person , a risk taker for sure. Are you married?"

"No not yet but I stay with the father of my son and you?"

"No I am not, how long have you been staying with him?"

"Nearly two years" he shook his head

"I don't want to lie to you but the chances of you getting married to him are slim. When a man wants to marry you he doesn't stay that long without talking about marriage. Be alert my sister" he was starting to annoy me, Dumi loved me more than anything and he was never going to hurt me.

"What's your name again bhuti?"

"Vusi Dlomo and you ? "

"Gugu Ndaba we have been talking like friends forgetting that we didn't introduce ourselves to each other."

"It's nice knowing you just give me your phone number since we are already here. Do you want me to go in with you?"

"Yes let's go together I have already sent my sisters messages" he opened the door for me he was a gentleman. He told me about himself, luckily we were from the same church just different branches what a great coincidence it was.

We walked inside the Charlotte Maxeke unit and went to the receptionist I was so scared of the unknown.

"Good day mam"

"Good day mam how are you?"

"I wish I was good, I am looking for my baby who was admitted here today by his teacher."
She checked the files

"May you please give me his name"

"Siyabonga Ndaba" she got busy using her computer after a minute she looked at us

"Ok you may go to the third floor the second ward from your left"

My body was sweating , my breathing changed
Vusi held my hand.

When we got inside the ward my son was crying

"Mama mama come " I ran to him with tears in my eyes

"What happened Ndaba? Oh my God why has the Lord forsaken me this much" his teacher walked in

"Miss Ndaba how are you?"

"You clearly don't expect me to say I'm good right ? What happened to my son? Why is he here?"

"He fell from a seesaw and broke his leg" his hands held me

"Gugu be strong you can't break down like this in front of your son" my screams and sobs were too much

"Vusi God has forsaken me, I am too young to handle this. His father is in a Coma fighting for his life while my son is here with a broken a leg" he kept on hugging me comforting my soul. I

wanted to believe that all things were working for my good, that I am going through trials and tribulations but that was hard for me.

Mawe walked in with my sisters

"Oh MaNdaba come here" I moved away from Vusi's embrace and went to aunty.

"his leg is broken Mawe how am I going to win this test that is happening in my life? Uh why is God choosing me ? Why not others?"

"Why not you MaNdaba? When it rains it pours. Not all storms that come into your life are there to destroy you. Some are there to clear the dirt which is in your way of succeeding. Be strong and courageous God has your back"

"God doesn't love me (crying) I won't pray anymore I am done Mawe"

"No you are not remember how Job suffered?
Do you remember him cursing God?"

"No he didn't but I'm not Job"

"Good you will pray and overcome because you are stronger than him" I rubbed my eyes nodding. This was a test and I wasn't going to give up.

I gave Vusi my numbers and thanked him.

Busi looked at me

"Gugulethu who is that guy who was hugging you? Have you moved on already? Are you forgetting that Dumi is in hospital fighting for his life?"

"He is a stranger Busi who helped me today. Stop jumping into conclusions. You guys always want to fight with me even if I don't" she looked sorry

"I am sorry my love"

Zinzi was busy comforting my son.

The doctor came and gave him the medication for pain. Zinzi and I slept in the hospital. Zinzi was married to man who was perfect if there was any perfect man. Busi often admired their relationship it was a true love relationship. They were actually relationship goals.

Zinzi woke me up around 1 am

"Let's pray Gugu the devil is fighting you don't let him win"

"Ok Zinzi"

We knelt down praying words were failing me but God knew what my heart was saying.

Siya stayed in the hospital for two weeks. The Zwanes came to see him, Makheswa called everyday. My son had a plaster on his left leg.

"Gugu it's better for me to take care of Siya since you are always working to meet your needs"

"Are you sure Mawe ? What about your job?"
She smiled

"You don't have to worry Gugu my boss love kids. She doesn't mind I asked her first before coming to you"

"Thank you Mawe I love you so much. I am nothing without you" she laughed

"You are nothing without God"

"Yes you are right mamfundisi (they both laughed) let me pack his clothes"

I packed his clothes in my mini travelling bag. Siya was so excited about leaving with Mawe. Siya loved anyone who was leaving the house. I accompanied them and gave them money for groceries

"Mama I love you"

"I love you too my son mama will visit you mhn"
he kissed me

"Bye mama" I was getting all emotional

"Do not mind me Mawe it's my first time being
separated from Siya I already miss him"

"You can always call when you miss him Gugu
or visit us"

It had been eight months since Dumi slipped
into a coma. My business was blooming Vusi
and I were prayer partners he was very
powerful. Mawe and Siya used to come every

friday to visit me for the weekend and they left every Sunday in the evening.

I woke up around 10, my mood was just sour. All I needed was a shower to boost my mood. Zodwa was off every Tuesday so I knew that she was going to accompany me to the hospital to visit Dumi.

I heard the door opening

"Zodwa hurry up we have to visit Siya's father. Zodwa Zodwa" I took my lotion and removed my towel she was clearly keeping quiet on purpose, I was so used to her childish behaviour . The door of my bedroom opened it was Senzo.

I shouted at him taking my towel trying to hard my naked self

"Senzo I am naked go outside, since when do you get inside my bedroom " his look was horrifying he looked like a beast

"I finally saw the sexy body that drives my brother crazy" he was coming close while I was moving backward

"What .. what .. do.. you want Senzo?" I was so scared my intestines were cringing, my tears were watering my face

"Why are you crying you whore? I want to do you a favour by meeting your needs and you are busy crying. You should be grateful that I care about you eight months without getting sex is not a joke unless if you are fucking your pastor " I nervously asked him a question, but I knew what he meant .

"What are you talking about ?" I tried running towards the door he pulled me by my weave and slapped me not once or twice but multiple times. I was crying and praying hoping that Zodwa will come and save me

"Senzo please stop oh my God you are hurting me" I slapped him he got more angry took out his gun

"Sleep on that bed and open your legs" I wanted to be saved not even God was capable of doing that

"Senzo think about Dumi he is going to get hurt"

"Gugu shut the fuck up" he removed his clothes thus when I knew that reality had kicked in. His shaft was big I closed my eyes I wanted this

pain to pass

"Today I am going to give you what you want" I sobbed softly my voice disappeared, tears rolled down my cheek. My soul was slowly drifting away from my body. He was looking murderous and proud

He pushed his hard shaft inside me I felt an excruciating pain that was separating my soul from my body. He moved inside me very fast he was clearly tearing my vagina

"You better shake Gugu or we will do this shit the whole day" he pinched my nipples I felt his hot come inside me.

"Fuck that was so good we should do this more often. I know that you enjoyed. You should stop pretending as if you are innocent (Laughing) you loved it right?" he stood up and dressed leaving twenty rands next to me.

I often imagined the sound of tension as an ear gritting sound, like finger nails being dragged down the blackboard but at this moment there was nothing but silence.

Everything was swirling around me, all that had been static before had discarded its roots and blew away hope love God faith..

[07/22, 14:42] K: THE UNKEPT WIFE

#17

I was so petrified .

So disgusted by my own body. The footsteps were echoing around the kitchen. I pulled my gown closer to me.

"Gugu Gugu, you have started with our stupid game. I bought flowers for Dumi. They will

refresh his room, Gugu am I talking to myself?
(Walking to the bedroom. Lightly knocking. She
pushed the door) oh my God no (crying) what's
happening? What happened?" I wanted to hold
those tears so bad but I failed . My heart was
breaking piece by piece

"It's Senzo" she ran outside getting her phone
and called the police

She hugged me we cried together within thirty
minutes the policemen where already in the
house

Zodwa walked inside my room with the police
officer

"Good day Miss Ndaba, you are Miss Ndaba

right?" I nodded

He took out his pad and pen

"Would you like to file a charge?" Zodwa held my hand tears were flowing effortlessly, my legs were shaking. Being strong was the last thing on my mind

"Yes..yes"

"Where did it happen? And what were you wearing?"

"I .. I was in my bedroom changing. When he walked in I was naked (Zodwa held her hand tightly) changing getting myself ready. Everything happened in my bedroom" he raised his brow

"Are you sure that he raped you?" Fury engulfed me

"What the fuck are you asking? I am fucken sure. Zodwa get him out of here he is here to mock me. Tell him to leave" Zodwa hugged me

"I am sorry ma'am we ask all these questions it is how we do the proper procedure"

The only thing my heart wanted was to hide my shame under my blankets. Senzo had won in humiliating me

"Do you know the perpetrator?"

"Yes (lowering her voice) my boyfriend's little brother. His name is Senzo. (Zodwa handed his picture to the police officer)"

"How did it happen Miss Ndaba?"

"He threatened me with a gun, he slapped me several times" there was still blood in my nose and my body was badly bruised.

" open your gown let me see the bruises (Looking at her bruises made him cringe) wear something we will go to the hospital now. Miss you can come with us"

When we got to the hospital I was taken straight to a doctor.

"Miss Ndaba wait for me I have to complete the rape kit" the doctor took some scrapings under my finger nails, the evidence of sperm from my vagina. The police officer stayed behind I asked

Zodwa not to call anyone since I had a feeling that they would want us to solve it as a family.

Then I underwent the HIV test. I was given ARVs to drink so that I can be protected from getting the virus, they gave me morning after pills.

Mawe was a crying wreck outside the hospital. Zodwa had called her I looked at her she just shrugged her shoulders

"MaNdaba what's happening to you? (Sitting down crying) what did we do in the past that is making our sins follow our kids. Why didn't it happen to me?"

All I could do was to cry. We drove to Soweto as much as I tried by all means to avoid that place

I had no choice but to go with Mawe I needed her more . I was back to square one. Luckily when we got out of the car there were no neighbours . Our house was now bigger because of the money I used to get from Dumi. She prepared a bath for me

His horrifying face was still stuck on the back of my mind. My vagina was on fire.

"I will bath you today my daughter" Mawe's eyes were filled with anger

"Mawe where is Zodwa?"

"She is in the kitchen cooking"

"Where is my son? "

"I called Busi to come and get him. He won't come back anytime soon. You need to heal first"

"What is healing? (Chuckling bitterly) I don't want to heal Mawe. He broke me you should have seen his face. I will never forgive him I swear to God"

"Do I know him?"

"Yes Senzo Zwane, Dumisani's little brother"

"Oh nkosiyami (putting her hands on top of her head) you are never going back to that family we are done with them"

"If only I had waited for Lizwi,Mawe I remember your words everyday"

"No don't do that MaNdaba, we learn from our past "

She helped me get out of the bathtub, my body was sore . We went to the kitchen I ate a little bit although it was hard to swallow after that I drank the pills after.

We went to bed early with Zodwa. I saw him coming carrying a knife.

"No .. no .. stop please" I screamed

Zodwa jumped off the bed and switched on the lights

"He is not here baby (Mawe opened the door) it was a nightmare Mawe" Zodwa

"Zodwa loo at how my daughter is (sobbing) that evil man has robbed her peace. She's slowly dying and I can't save her. What do I do uh? I am so helpless"

"Please be strong for her she needs you more than ever" Zodwa spoke wiping her tears

"I saw him Mawe he was here, please don't switch off the lights'

Mawe slept with us. The following morning Zodwa left early going back to our house.

The following days were so hard. I was going through the acute stage. I was continuously vomiting and I was feeling numb.

Mawe called me from my room

"Mawe what do you want? "

"Get up or I will pour cold water on you" I giggled she looked at me smiling

I stood up and wore my gown. When I got to the kitchen the Zwanes were there

"Mawe what do they want. I don't want anything that connects me to them"

"Then give them their grandson they will leave you in peace"

"No Siya is my son"

"Good move your ass and go to them".

Going there was a struggle

"MaNdaba we won't ask you about how you are. It is obvious but please don't punish our son for Senzos deeds" Zwane spoke in a low tone.

The dramatic Makheswa started crying

"Makoti please forgive my son he was bewitched by this other old woman from our community, a sangoma proved it" she was calling me makoti because she wanted a favour.

"Kahle Makheswa you know that your son is not a saint. I will kick you out of this house and

Speak to Makoti without you" Zwane was getting angry

"But Zwane you know how good Senzo was. He can't die in jail"

"He should die isn't it that he is a rapist. Who rapes her brother's girlfriend he's a satanist a demon" Makheswa just cried.

"I hear you Baba, I don't want anything that will connect me with your family" I spoke to him softly

"But why are we suffering for Senzo's evil deeds. What about Dumi who is fighting for his life. When are we seeing Siya? " I stood up

"I don't mean to disrespect you but I will talk to

you when I am ready" Makheswa followed me
"MaNdaba please don't tell Dumi about this he
will kill Senzo. I wouldn't want to see my sons
killing eachother"

"Really (Laughing) that is what you only care
about,what about me?" I walked to my bedroom
and closed the door .

THREE MONTHS LATER

I was attending the counselling sessions. I was
getting back to my normal self although they
were few glitches. The only fear I had was to be
alone or to be in a place that has men. Vusi was
very supportive Dumi was still in coma

I walked inside the centre, well Dr Khumalo was
already waiting for me

"How are you Miss Ndaba? You may sit down"

"I am good Doc and you?"

"I am good, today it's your last session how are you feeling? "

"I am excited, I have been seeing progress in the past weeks" she smiled taking her pen and book

"Do you blame Dumi for the incident that happened to you"

"Yes I blame him, if he had not pursued me in the beginning I wouldn't have been raped by his brother. If he was not in a coma he was going

to protect me"

"Do you understand that he is not to be blamed here. You always blame people for your mistakes and it's wrong. You are guilty as him. Why did you agree when he asked you out?"

"I was lonely"

"Do you love him? "

"We have a son together"

"I asked if you love him or not"

"I had always imagined by life with Lizwi"

"Do you still love Lizwi enough to let Dumi go?"

"No"

"Ok do you love Dumi"

"Yes I do"

"I want you to do one more task for me. Go to the hospital and visit him. Tell him about how you feel"

"I will think about it"

"I am giving you a day, we will talk the day after tomorrow. I will personally call you"

"Ok Doc"

"We are done Miss Ndaba, it was nice having you. Feel free to call me if you need anything"

"Thank you doc I will definitely call you".

I was taking a break from praying God had failed me in many parts of my life and Mawe wasn't pushing me to pray. I moved back to my house a month ago, I only sold my products outside the tent in a public place. I passed by fish and chips and bought takeaways. When I got home Mawe was sitting down talking to Zodwa

"Sanibonani"

"Hey Gugu how are you?"

"I am good and you Zodwa?" She stood up taking her purse

"I am good I will be right back I want to buy something at the mall"

"Odwa buy me sweets" Siya spoke in a tiny voice we all laughed

"Ok my husband" she kissed him and let running.

"Mawe how was work?"

"It was ok my dear and your side?"

"I wasn't selling today I had gone to Sandton for my last session"

"Ok that is good, so what happened? "

"I will visit Dumi tomorrow"

"That is a good decision my dear. None of this was his fault"

"I am so nervous Mawe, this whole thing is just too scary (smiling) do you think he has changed, like his face or weight? "

Mawe laughed causing Siya to startle

"Are you expecting me to answer you? Nywe nywe I don't love Dumi anymore mhmm I'm watching you"

[07/22, 14:42] K: THE UNKEPT WIFE

#18

Dragging my feet getting off the bed going to

the bathroom with my head oozing very hard. This felt like a hangover don't ask me how I know it. I rushed to the toilet seat and vomited, sweat had formed on my forehead. I was going to leave Siya behind, I got ready very fast and went to the kitchen to make food

"Good morning Mawe,how are you?"

"I am good and you my daughter ?"

"I am good, I will leave money for you to do groceries. Please do not get sweets for Siya"

"Ok I won't even if he cries and compares me to Zodwa"

"He is manipulative Mawe runaway from his trap" we both laughed I took an apple from the

fridge I had no appetite for breakfast.

Deep down I wasn't ok,my heart was crying out for my lover who was fighting for his life. I took a cab it left me in the hospital

The receptionist smiled at me

"How are you Miss Ndaba? It's been long since we saw you"

"I am good (smiling) and you sisi?"

"Good you may go to his room no one is with him" I took a box of chocolates and gave it to her,she loved things I'm sure it's one of the reasons she got excited when she saw me

"Next time I am bringing you roses" she jumped up and down happily.

"Thank you MaNdaba spoil me I am very single" we both laughed

His room was facing the North it had direct sunlight. He was sleeping peacefully

"Zwane, Mangethe how are you? I am so sorry for not coming to visit you (Holding his hand) . These past months were hard for me, Siya fell and broke his leg at school. It was very bad I nearly lost my mind. I was devastated. I can't afford to lose my two favourite men. Then something happened.. Senzo your little brother raped me, he was holding a gun Dumi I was scared I wanted to die at that moment. He .. he slapped me I was hurt he nearly broke my nose. I got him arrested your mom says I shouldn't tell you because you guys will kill each other.

The last thing that I want is to separate siblings since I still have mine (wiping her tears) I doubt you will love me the same way you used to love me and I do not want to be known as the woman who separated brothers. This is the end of the road for us. (Tears came out from Dumisani's eyes). Dumi are you crying? Can you hear me? Please do something" he tightened his grip

" I won't leave you Zwane fight for Siya fight for me my love(kissing his lips)" I left earlier joy had filled my heart. I called Dr Khumalo telling her about Dumi's progress She was so happy. Those were the last step of my healing.

The cab left me at home

"Mawe it smells so nice I am so hungry"

"Stand up and dish for everyone don't forget to include Zodwa's plate"

"Mommy I am tired, I can't even move my hands" She stood up annoyed

"You are very lazy I wonder if you know how to move in bed"

I laughed so much

"Look who is talking? My virgin Mary (Mawe laughed). Ask me how I made that boy Siya, you will be shocked. I might be lazy in everything but not in that department count me out"

we were laughing like crazy people

"Say no more Gugu I don't want to dirty my thoughts. My body is the temple of God"

"Zodwa doesn't lock her room, you may put her food on her TV stand"

"You are drunk Gugu stand up put that food in her room"

We ate making a light conversation. Siya was playing with her food throwing it on the ground

"Hey wena Siya I will beat you up right now stop this nonsense " he started crying

"I want baba" I looked at Mawe she sadly picked him up. Siya was so spoiled and tiring. I took the toys that his father bought him when he was a week. He kept quiet and played with his toys

"Are you full Siya? Don't you want food anymore"
" He nodded.

After washing dishes Mawe prayed and shared a verse.

"Do not give up on God Gugu he will answer your prayers"

"I will pray when the time is right"

TWO WEEKS LATER

Everybody said I looked like a zombie but I really didn't really care about my looks, all I wanted was my man. My body was slowly giving up on me but I kept pushing on, Vusi was very supportive I was back at church. I haven't had a good night sleep in long time. I couldn't

even bring myself to spend time with my son because he reminded me of his father so much the more he grew up was the more he looked like Dumi. I couldn't sit with him without crying. I missed him so much the will of surviving was slowly fading .

It had been 11 months since I received that call about Dumi. Doctors were not giving me any accurate date of him waking up. The family was encouraging me to hold on but MaKheswa was acting like a spoilt brat. With everything that was happening I was getting back to God's embrace I knew that he was my source of strength

"Sisi you need to bath and go to the hospital"

"Mawe I can't. I'm tired of seeing him like that(crying) he looks hopeless .Why won't Dumi

wake up Mawe?"

"Sisi you heard what the doctors said, he can hear your voice. You need to go and talk to him, encourage him to wake up. Tell him that he is a conqueror"

Zwane was having tea with Siya

"Your aunt is right maNdaba. My son needs you now more than ever" I didn't even hear MaKheswa walk in

"You need to be strong for your son and your man MaNdaba " she spoke softly you could tell that she was slowly giving up

"I hear you. Ok let me go and prepare myself" I got myself ready, we went to the hospital with Vumani driving us he hardly spoke to me because he was embarrassed by the evil deeds of his little brother.

UMangethe wami looked so handsome. His father regularly shaved his beard . I walked closer and sat on the chair next to the bed. I took his hand into mine and my tears just flowed

"Dumi you need to fight for us. Siya is turning two in a couple of weeks and you have to be there. I can't spend time with my child because he looks so much like you it hurts. I miss you. Your parents and your siblings miss you. We all need you. You have to start your businesses, remember how excited you were about starting

them. You have to come back and build a legacy for your son. I love you. I need you. Please wake up" I was a sobbing mess. I fell asleep on the chair Bab'Zwane woke me up. "I'm sorry I fell (rubbing her eyes) asleep"

"You need the rest maNdaba there is no need for you to apologise

He will wake up. He will come back to you"

"When Baba? When? I am tired of people giving me false hope"

"When the time is right, he will wake up" I just nodded

In two days time my boy was turning two. I was happy that Siya was growing and sad because Dumi was still in his coma. There had not been

any improvement to his condition and at this point I had lost hope. I wasn't going to throw a party for him, my poor boy missed his dad. He didn't understand why his dad was not waking up. He had even given up on trying to wake him up he often shook him.

It was finally his birthday my baby was turning 2. I got up very early and prepared myself for the day. I woke him up he opened his beautiful eyes yawning

"Happy birthday my boy" he looked at me and giving me his contagious smile. I couldn't help but smile. This right here was my reason for living.

We first went to the hospital to see his father. Siya kissed him sitting on top of him I got the shock of my life he opened his eyes. I ran to the

passage screaming for the nurse

"Nurse nurse he has opened his eyes, thank you God.(crying) Thank you Jesus"

Those who trust in the Lord shall renew their strength. They will soar on wings like eagles,they will run and not grow weary,they will walk and not faint

[07/22, 14:42] K: THE UNKEPT WIFE

#19

The nurses and the doctor in duty ran after me. Siya was crying

"Siya get away from daddy come to me let the doctor see him" he was very clingy

They attended to him. They checked his vitals monitoring them. I went outside and called Mawe and Bab'Zwane.

They withdrew the drugs that were keeping him sedated.

His eyes could not stay focused. I went outside Siya was now crying

"Siya we will go back stop crying my boy"

"Mommy he will sleep again I want Baba"

Within thirty minutes our families were already packed inside the hospital . I threw myself in Mawe's embrace

"He is awake mommy, he is awake thank you God" Makheswa came and joined us crying. Mawe asked us to hold our hands, we closed our eyes Mawe prayed. After an hour the doctor came outside

"We are glad that he is out of the coma we have withdrawn all the drugs in his system. You may go and see him but don't talk much because he is not in a good state. You will go in threes we don't want him to be overwhelmed. For him to go back to his normal state might take some days"

"I will go in with his parents, Doc can my son come with us too"

"It's ok Miss Ndaba" I opened the door. He opened his eyes wide. I wanted to kiss him so

bad but I couldn't his parents were next to him.

"My son you are back, I thank your ancestors for waking you up (crying) welcome back to the Land of the living" Zwane held Makheswa well he wasn't a man of many words.

The whole family saw him we were so excited. Fasting for the next five days was already at the back of my mind. The same God who freed the Israelites from the Egyptians had freed my man.

Vumani bought a cake for Siya. We did a mini celebration, Siya took many pictures with Vumani.

Four days after he woke up his speech was still slurred, his hands shook too much, it was like

he was hallucinating but the doctors said it's normal . Whenever I gave him cold food he didn't complain I asked the doctors why it was like that, they told me that his taste buds were off. They told me that it was going to take a while for him to be back to normal. He had lost a lot of weight.

THREE MONTHS LATER

He was now better, he had injured his leg. I decided to wear my wrap over dress with no knickers underneath. Siya was staying with Mawe.

This receptionist was going to be the death of me her kindness was too much and too fake.

I walked in carrying two ocean basket take aways I gave her one

"Thank you Miss Ndaba"

"Pleasure honey"

Everything was going well my business was blooming it was all God.

He was lost in his thoughts looking outside the window

"Zwane" he turned and faced me smiling

"Come here baby, why are you still standing there?" I went to him

"I still can't get over the fact that you are finally here with me." His eyes penetrated my eyes as if they were searching for something

"Dumi quit staring it's rude"

"I was mesmerised by your beauty, come let's share this bed I want us to cuddle"

"No baby the bed is too small" deep down I wanted it so bad but I wanted him to convince me

"Come baby here is your space" I removed my stilettos and went to him.

"You are so sexy MaNdaba"

"Stop it Dumi" he brushed my thighs, his hand was moving under my skirt he moved. He grabbed my ass

"Damn Gugu oh God what do you want to do to me, you are not wearing anything underneath this sexy dress "

His fingers traced my wet folds. He dipped his finger inside my cookie. I was now moaning

"Gugu"

"Mhnm"

"Do you want me to stop?"

"No"

"Keep your voice low" he asked me to turn around and face him he devoured my mouth softly and tenderly. He took out his magnificent cock and entered me slowly

"Dumi you are too big"

"There are too much sperms hey I guess they are reason why my dick is swollen" I laughed

"Aww.. Dumi this is so...damn" he slammed into me I swear I saw stars. He moved very slowly he was reaching the deepest core of my cookie. I shattered underneath him he followed with a groan. We were both panting helplessly. I stood up and wiped us. His eyes got teary

"Thank you for standing by me thank you for loving me Gugu. Thank you for taking care of our son in my absence"

"Do not thank me I love taking care of my mini family"

"There was this other time that I often thought you had left me. Your voice gave me a reason to

fight. I heard everything that you were saying"
he wiped my tears

"I love you Dumi"

"Enough with the tears come and kiss me.
Actually I like it when your ass is grinding on my
dick" I laughed

"You are crazy Dumi Christmas comes once in a
year"

"Let's get naughty one more time, I'm already
starving come and give me my cookie"

"No I'm feeding you now"

"Gugu but.."

"Shut up and eat (they both laughed) I will go
and get you water"

"I feel like a baby.. like Siya,please bring him tomorrow"

"Ok baby I am leaving I have to deliver some orders to my clients" we kissed one more time

"I love you MaNdaba"

"I love you Zwane".. I walked out of the room walking like a Boss lady well I was satisfied.

When I got home Mawe and Siya were sleeping. My orders were sorted out and delivered. I just joined them.

The next morning Siya and I went to Fourways mall , we walked to Checkers Siya was making me run after him

"Siya hey wena Mbuzi stop" When I went to the other side I saw Lizwi speaking to him. He looked at me I couldn't say anything my palms became sweaty

"How are you MaNdaba?" His hands were now on his pocket

"I .. am ... good I'm good and you" his cologne was so strong his eyes were full of love they were the opposite of what I had see in our last encounter.

"I wish I was good are you in a hurry Gugu?"

"Yes Mhlongo" he took Siya and played with him

"Do you want to go and get an ice cream young fellow?"

"Yes I want ice cream"

"Gugu are you joining?" I nodded

We went to Wimpy he ordered for us.

"He doesn't look like you Gugu" having this conversation with him was really Awkward for me

"He looks like his father, most people say that"

"He is lucky he got what was supposed to be mine"

"When are you getting married?"

"You will be the first one to know"

He moved his attention from me to Siya they were talking like old friends . He bought Siya a toy.

When we left the mall he grabbed me and hugged me. He smashed his lips on mine this was wrong I wanted to stop him but I couldn't push him away he stopped and looked at me

"What if I told you that I want us to have another chance. I love you Gugu I can't imagine my life without you"

[07/22, 14:42] K: THE UNKEPT WIFE

#20

His eyes were full of tears, I couldn't help it but cry too

" I have never stopped loving you Gugu I couldn't bring myself to forgive you for not waiting for me and for forgiving myself for not persuading you into going with me to Cape

Town. I swear life is so cold without you. I deeply love you Gugu and I don't know how you feel about me. I am willing to try if you are willing to give us a chance"

"I have a family now Lizwi things are not the same anymore. Sometimes love on it's own is not enough. I might love you now maybe until infinity but I can't leave my family"

"So is this the end of us"

"Yes Mhlongo this is the end of us"

"Should I move on and get married Gugu?
(Taking her hand placing it on his chest) can you feel how my heart is beating, it only beats for you Gugu. Shouldn't I be the one angry? The

one being begged?"

"Stop doing this to me please Lizwi"

"Can I at least get your numbers MaNdaba?"

"No ,thank you for the lunch bye" his face had turned red since he was light skinned

"Can I say goodbye for the last time?" I hugged him he smashed his lips on my again the same kiss I knew six years ago.

He wiped my tears and kissed my forehead

"Goodbye Lizwi" he looked down

"Bye Gugu it's so hard to let go"

"Don't make it harder than this Lizwi"

I picked up Siya and walked and never looked back. Had I looked back I was going to go back to him

"Mama who is that?"

"That is your uncle" he smiles and frowns again

"Why were you crying? "

"I wasn't something got into my eyes" he wipes my tears with his tiny hands.

We took a taxi to the hospital, when we got to the hospital Siya got off me rushing to his father's room

"Hhayi bo MaNdaba you look bad what's happening?" This receptionist loved things

"Let me go and wash my face in the toilet. Please borrow me your make up"

she got off the chair and took it from the cupboard

"You do not have to ask me twice"

"Thank you honey"

"Mhmm my pleasure so today you didn't get me anything"

"I'm giving you a chance to get a boyfriend
(Laughing) unless you want to do me but too
bad I'm attracted to men"

"I see the same man who made you cry before
you see your other man. We are players ain't
we?" We both laughed

"Get out of here "

I fixed myself really fast I was now looking
better.

"Thank you girl" I handed her kit

"Like wise"

Walking like a queen was something that was attractive to me,

Opening the door was a struggle guilty was running on my mind

"Hey baby" Siya giggled while he stiffened. I kissed him

"Argh daddy mama did that with uncle"

"Siya what are you talking about? (Angrily) did you see me doing that uh with that uncle" he shook his head

"I am sorry mommy"

"Siya go and get me water" Dumis spoke softly

"He won't reach the sink, I will go and get it for you" he grabbed my arm tightly

"Next time when you go to your boyfriends leave my son behind. Do not tell your boyfriends to buy my son a car. Don't bitch around with my son, do you understand me"

"You are hurting me, leave me alone" he let go of me sighing

"Gugu am I not a man enough? Is it because I am not working"

"You getting worked up for nothing, I was with Mondli and he's gay. We used to attend the same class. You know how gays are, i don't care about what Siya said"

"Mxm look at how guilty stricken you are"

"It's all in your head"

"I fucked a nurse"

"Are you kidding me Dumi? Who's that nurse? Dumi you are not planning to take that route right?"

"That is exactly how I feel when you go around kissing men and after that you come back and kiss me"

"I have been nothing but faithful to you Dumi (crying) is that the way of questioning my loyalty? then what we have is a waste of time we might as well separate. I have been nothing but faithful to you up until Senzo .." he held me tightly

"I'm so sorry, I trust you . I love you Gugu let us

not allow what Siya said separate us"

"Yes my love" he kissed me . That was was so close ugh Siya and his big mouth nearly got me in trouble.

I quickly repented I had lied to Dumi,Lizwi was going to be a past that was going to get buried.

A MONTH LATER

Dumi was back at home, we were so excited Zodwa had cooked a scrumptious meal. I tasted her stew it was mouthwatering she slapped my hand

"Gugu I am the one who is cooking get away from here"

"You are cooking for my whole family, what if there is a poison or a love potion" she laughed

"I didn't think of that, now that you have mentioned it I will think about it "

"If you dare use a love potion on my man I will kill you" we both laughed

"Yes ma'am but don't dare me or you will get shocked"

The cars hooted outside, Zodwa went out to open the gates. The whole family got inside the house Siya ran to his father who was using a crutch.

"Siya daddy will fall stop it" I went to MaKheswa and took the bags from her. Bab'Zwane sat near the door since we were already full inside the house

"MaNdaba we are grateful that our son got a woman like you, if anything happens between the two feel free to call us "

"Thank you Baba" with my had facing down

We served them food they ate and left in the evening.

"It's nice to be back at home Gugu" I went and leaned next to him

"having you back home is very nice. I am glad that you defeated death. Are you going to church tomorrow? "

"No I am tired I will go someday"

"Do you remember when you were asking me out you said you were going to go to church with me now you are telling me a different story"

"Gugu I am not a Christian and I am not planning to be one. I am not stopping you from going to church. You should be grateful that I am not like other men who stop their women from going to church" I stood up

"Goodnight Dumisani this conversation won't end well" I took Siya who was already sleeping on the couch and placed him in the middle of the bed.

Dumi was limping coming to bed.

We woke up early the next morning. While I was bathing Zodwa was busy feeding Siya. Vusi passed by our house around past eight .

We got to church early Zodwa was an intercessor. They prayed and worshipped, Siya was in Sunday school. I was raising a young man who feared God.

The Pastor preached about the importance of fearing God. How our bodies are the temples of God. How we are vessels of God.

It was time for testimonies

"Congregation let's give a round of applause as we welcome sister Gugu on the stage" I ascended to the stage the Pastor handed me the microphone

"Good day congregation it is nice to be here"

"Kumnandi ukuba lana" the congregation shouted

"My name is Gugu Ndaba the past year was very hard for me. The father of my son got into an accident and slipped into a coma. (Crying) it became very hard for me I had nowhere to go and I was unemployed . I still prayed, God blessed me with a business of tupperware and Avon. People from where I stay supported me and also here at church. I prayed and became faithful in my tithes and offerings since God was faithful to me. I'm not sure about the dates but it was around June. My son fell and broke his leg, those were the trials I went through but I still prayed. The brothers and sisters of church prayed with me. My mom took Siya that became better for me she often reminded me of how faithful Job was (Laughing) I often told

her that I wasn't Job she would often nod and say you are stronger than him. It happened that one day I was home alone some man walked inside my house and raped me. I cried Bazalwane I told God that I was done with him and I wasn't going to pray. I had anger and hatred. My mom never forced me to pray (Laughing). Little did I know that not all the storms you go through are there to destroy you but to make you stronger. I want to tell you that my father's son is back home. God saved him from the jaws of death he remained faithful when I wasn't he showed me who he was. Siya is fully healed, my heart has joy and peace I forgave the perpetrator it was not an easy journey but it was worth it. The Bible says we shall overcome by the word of our testimonies. I would like to tell you that be still and know that he is the Lord your God" I was a crying mess Vusi came and held me. We went outside

"You are strong MaNdaba, but hey you are ugly when you cry please don't do it in public" I laughed

"You are crazy you know go and take my handbag" he ran inside and got my handbag

"I feel like I am your husband, I am being used here"

"Stop it (Laughing) I am watching you and Zodwa you know what I will keep quiet"

The Pastor asked me to sing a song I sang "Be still and know that I am the Lord your God" we moved from one realm to another realm the place was filled with the holyspirit yes we felt God moving.

The Pastor asked to see me after church

"Sister Gugu you have a powerful voice when are you joining the music team?"

"I am not married the day I get married I will join"

"You do know what the bible says about co-habiting right?"

"Yes Pastor I will send the invitation cards soon" he laughed

"It's ok my sister may God increase in you"

I missed my old church. Lizwi never called or

searched for me on Facebook I was so happy and sad at the same time. He was the only man who saw me as a wife Dumi had never mentioned the word marriage.

Vusi dropped us at home and left with Zodwa

"Zodwa no sex before marriage we want purity only" they both laughed Siya looked at me

"What did you hear young man?"

"Nothing mommy"

"Good stop being a spy have you ever seen a man who gossips?".he shook his head and I laughed

We got inside the house Dumi had not made the

bed I wasn't going to allow him to test me . I made the bed and made food for us

"You are not going to talk to me"

"Dumi you came back from the hospital yesterday the last thing I want is to make you miss the hospital" he hugged me from behind

"I am sorry for getting you angry my love"

"It's ok baba ka Siya"

Vusi's words ran on my mind was he ever going to marry me?. Was I fit enough to be his wife? since his brother had seen me naked he had violated me. Was I ever going to be his wife?

[07/22, 14:42] K: THE UNKEPT WIFE

#21

A message alert woke me up I rubbed my eyes opening it "The most important part of you is your mind. Care for your mind, make friends with it, always feed it healthy food, engage it in positive activity, and exercise it with knowledge and wisdom. Like a garden returns fragrance and beauty according to the care invested, so your mind will repay you with thoughts, ideas and visions of great beauty when tended and invested with care. Good Morning" it was from Vusi.

I called him it rang once then he answered

"Which favour do you want Vusi?" He chuckled

"I don't want any favours my G"

"Mhnm are you sure? Like 100% sure?" He laughed

"It's a small favour though"

"I knew it come out with it"

"I want to ask Zodwa out please tell me what she likes"

"What am I getting from telling you that?"

"A treat and it's going to be a surprise"

"Take her to a place that sells steak trust me

she will ask you to marry her " he laughed

"I want to marry her Gugu she is a good woman who deserves a stable home"

"Marriage is a blessing well we are one of those who wish to get married koda we don't have people who will marry us" we both laughed

"If only polygamy was allowed too bad it's not"

"Bye Hlanyos" I turned around and found Dumi looking at me

"Good morning Dumi"

"Morning"

He had started with his moods, the time to waste was one of the things that never existed to me. After cleaning I bathed and made breakfast I was going to leave Siya with Dumi.

"Where are you going MaNdaba? "

"Dumi you do know that I sell right? I'm going there. Are you happy now?"

"Gugu please sit down I want us to talk as adults because now we are behaving like kids"

"Ok let's talk"

"Did I do something wrong? If I did I would like to apologise my love. Please forgive me"

"You did nothing wrong Dumi it's that time of the month. How are you?"

"I am happy, I spoke to my lawyer so I will be getting the road accident fund money"

"Oh my God thank you sweet Jesus. Did they tell you the amount that they will give you?"

He smiled revealing his perfect teeth my man was handsome oh God I swear I could get wet by looking at him

"Yes it's 2,5 million the good news is the lawyer will get 500000 since he is already handling my case without me paying him"

" oh God (crying) this is so wonderful Dumi"

"I can't wait to spoil you my love (hugging eachother) I love you MaNdaba"

"I love you more Zwane"

He picked me up

"You will drop me" he laughed spanking my ass

"I won't my sexy thing"

"Mhnm sexy so you say?"

"Where is Siya?"

" I don't know baby"

"I can't wait to fuck you until I leave you limping"

"You are crazy" I giggled he pushed my panty aside and played with my clit

"Dumi"

"Shhh!" This man was doing things to me.

Siya came in running he pulled his hand away.

"Baba I'm hungry"

"Go to your mom Siya" I took my bag and left them it was his duty to take care of his little brat.

Ever been in a situation whereby you are conflicted by situations. You know what is right but you can't do it. You are being betrayed by your heart and by your emotions that was how I felt. My fear was finding myself not married when I reached thirty.

After a long day of selling I found Dumi busy with his business ideas.

"How was your day baby?"

"Tiring Dumi what did you cook?" He grinned

"The meal I cooked for you when we first met" he walked towards me

"I want to protect you and love you the way you deserved to be loved"

"I love you Dumi"

"I love you more"

FOUR MONTHS LATER

Dumi was now better after attending many physiotherapy sessions. He had gone back to gym. I had gained weight I was now wearing size 34 my stomach was still flat.

Things were going smoothly for us. Dumi had bought two houses one in Durban and another one in Midrand .

My kitchen was very beautiful it was exactly the way I had imagined it.

He was behind me I could feel it

"Baby we will see you Monday"

"Ok my love greet MaKheswa for me and Baba"
he pulled me closer to him and gave me a long
ass kiss

"Ok my love. Siya my champ let's move it" Siya
came running as always

"Mommy I love you mba (they kissed) what do
you want me to buy you?"

"Anything that my boy wants to buy me. Do not trouble gogo right?"

"I promise I won't mommy" they hugged me for the last time. After that they left I took my small bag that had my clothes for the whole weekend and threw it on the back of my black Hilux.

My phone rang it was Thando

"Hey wena Mbuzi where are you? I am still waiting for you"

"Go to my house I will find you there, I have left home. What do you want to eat? "

"I want fat cakes and chicken feet" we both laughed

"Ok madam"

Thando was now married to brother Peter and she was now pregnant. She waited up on the Lord then God blessed her at the right time.

I got off my car and went to Sis thoko I bought 10 chicken feet and 10 fat cakes

"You look good my daughter"

"Thank you Ma, you may keep the change" she screamed jumping I laughed at her.

When I parked outside the neighbours started checking me out

Makhumalo shouted

"Hello MaNdaba how are you?"

"I am good and you ma"

"Good, how is our son inlaw and our grandson"

"They are fine (Walking away) bye ma"

Makhumalo was a well known gossiper in our community she knew everything about everyone. She once told me that going to church too much has ruined my "medulla oblongata" I still wonder who taught her that word.

When Thando saw me she screamed

"Damn girl you look pregnantful"

"You are crazy Mbuzi, thank you for buying me my cravings"

"Do not get used to it, I am not your husband"
she laughed

"Talking about that when are you guys getting married? "

"Do you think I will ever get married Thando?.
He doesn't see me as a wife. Who can marry a woman who was fucked by their little brother "
Thando broke down.

"Pack your bags and leave him honey he is not worth it"

"If only I had waited for Lizwi though (sighing)
He asked me for another chance months back. I
said no since I was thinking about what's good
for Siya"

she was trying to hard something

"I see"

"Thando do you have something to say?"

"I can't lie to you, Lizwi is getting married
tomorrow"

"Oh thus nice"

"Don't cry Gugu"

"I am not crying Thando, if only I had read the other side of the letter. Where is the wedding going to take place?"

"At the beach in western Cape, it's a beach wedding"

"Uhm good for him, where is Mawe?"

"She is helping out at Lizwi's house"

"Why is she helping them out? They are not family. Mawe is too generous for nothing"

"Let it all out Gugu" I cried my heart out until I couldn't cry anymore.

We ate the fatcakes while Thando was telling me about her honeymoon with Peter. .

Mawe came around 7am

"Hhayi MaNdaba you are here?"

"Yes Mawe where are you going?"

"Let me get my ID we are flying to Western Cape my son is getting married"

"Oh enjoy" she smiled guilt was all over her face

Mawe packed her things and left rushing.

"Hey wena you can't keep farting in my house"
she laughed

"I am pregnant for goodness sake." We got
ourselves ready

And drove to Maponya mall. We spent the
whole day watching movies and doing some
shopping.

Siya called me saying that they were on their
way. I drove Thando to her house, she had done
well it was so huge and the pool was super
clean

"Take care of yourself Gugu. I love you, your
worth is more than the worth of a diamond. You

are a rare breed, you are the chosen one" she wiped my tears

"I love you and the little Mbuzi inside you"

The drive was very lonely Lizwi was finally getting married and I was happy for him.

It was already 10pm and there were still not home.

They got home around midnight.

The deafening sound of an alarm woke me up. Getting off the bed was not exciting. I took a quick shower and cleaned my house.

Dumisani's phone was lying on top of the counter tempting me.

I grabbed it and went to messages

"I am glad that we have already done a ceremony for Siya. The ancestors will always protect him, I am still sad that Gugu refused to come. Thank you my son"

"Dumisani! Dumisani" he came downstairs running

"Are you okay Gugu?"

"What were you doing in Durban with my son?"

"To visit my parents of course"

"How dare you do a ceremony for him? Are you

crazy Dumi? You didn't pay anything for him.
What gives you the right to do the ceremony"

"What's wrong ?Gugu I want to sleep"

"You have disrespected me Dumisani"

"I am the head of this family Gugu"

"Which family? Which head? You are nothing
but a baby daddy to me" he chuckled

"It could be the same reason why I don't marry
you, you nag alot. You are the enemy of peace"

"Dumi did you just waste 4 years of my life. The
same person who cleaned your shit is now
nagging. If only I had left you to die and gotten

married to serious person" he roughly grabbed me and slapped me

"Fuck you bitch"

I stood up and took a tray of eggs and smashed them on him

"Don't ever get used to laying your crippled hands on me"

"Gugu uzonya namhlanje" he slapped me

"Dumi you slapped me for the second time" blood was already coming out of my nose

"I will do it again" he punched me. I ran and went to the bedroom and locked it

I packed my bags.

"Mommy where are we going?"

"We are going to gogo, come" I carried Siya

"Mommy you are bleeding"

"No I'm not son, it's a tomato sauce"

Dumi tried talking to me I pushed him away

"We are done, I don't stand for abuse. Kuphelile Mawe has never laid her hands on me. Who are you uh? You called me a bitch the same bitch that knows you only "

[07/22, 14:42] K: THE UNKEPT WIFE

#22

"Please Gugu I am really sorry" I pushed him away with tears, hell no I wasn't going to break down in front of him

"Are you seriously going to do that in front of your son? Leave me alone Dumi please" my voice was slowly breaking it carried a lot of sadness saturated in betrayal.

He nodded and kissed Siya.

I threw my bag inside car and helped Siya to sit on his seat.

I took my sunglasses from my handbag decided to wear.

We were playing Siya's favourite songs

"Mommy"

"Yes my boy"

"I am hungry"

"Ok we we will get you your favourite" he joyfully screamed

We passed by the Mcdonald drive through,we ordered a family meal.

I was back at my home. The place where I was born and nurtured.

Mawe was sitting outside she welcomed us.

Menzi took our bags from the car

"Ma ayixabene iyobuye ibonane (goodbye) sis Gugu can I go with Siya I will bring him back"

Siya was already clingy

"You may eat first Mawe will dish for you"

I walked to my room and threw myself on top of the bed

After 30 minutes Mawe walked inside my room, a huge lump was there in my throat like a permanent scar

"Gugu my daughter" my voice was breaking

"Mawe look at me, I have a blue eye. This is not me I am slowly diverting into a person that never existed" she hushed me

"Talk to me my angel what happened?"

"Mawe he took Siya to Durban so that they can

do the ceremony for him. I feel disrespected, he got the money but he never cared to pay for the damages. I am still standing waiting for him but then what do I know?"

"Did you ask him nicely? Like respectful uh?"

"No I was angry, I don't regret what I said to him. He said I nag a lot that is why he won't marry me (sobbing) i feel used, betrayed and cheated "

"I am so sorry my angel, why did he beat you?"

"I told him that he is ungrateful to the person who used to wipe his shit, I shouldn't have wasted my time with him. What makes me to be more sad is that I have never been beaten in my entire life, he cannot be my first in everything from breaking my virginity to beating me I refuse to be used " Mawe opened her

mouth in shock

"How could you say that Gugu? You can't talk to a man like that. As much as you are angry you choose words to spit"

"He is not my man, he is Siya's father. You see my faults but not his" she laid my head on her lap

"No Gugu"

"He called me a bitch, (crying) did I call Senzo to rape me mama, we never talk about it but I feel like he resents me. I will never forgive him, he has shattered the mini dignity that Senzo left me with. Am I a bitch?"

"No you are not do not question your worth

Gugu"

"Mama I am an impatient bitch who is stubborn too. As much as I am a bitch I will never allow a person to lay their filthy hands on me. I didn't report him because he is Siya's father"

"What he did was wrong I surely do not condone woman beatings, you are a woman not a bitch"

"I smashed the whole tray of eggs at him I was angry" we both laughed through tears

"He was destitute when I met him now that he is a millionaire he is treating me like a doormat. Money changes a person"

"Money doesn't change a person but it reveals their true character . The root cause of this problem was you moving in with him. I am glad that you are now back home, what makes me sad is the condition you came back in."

"Maybe Mawe I am one of those who won't get married. I will live with it not everyone is meant to be happy"

"That attitude is very wrong you are meant to be happy pumpkin. Concentrate on yourself and go back to school"

"Well I did apply in Unisa I will be doing a short course. Let me sleep we will talk when I wake up I have a terrible headache"

"I love you my daughter"

"I love you too Mawe"

At Dumi's house. ..

He was pacing up and down crying. He knew that he loved Gugu and his fear was him dealing with Senzo's situation hence it was an untouched matter.

Vumani walked inside the house without knocking

"Kahle Dumi why are you pacing up and down. Did you kill someone?"

"Thank you bafo for coming I did a grave mistake"

Vumani took a glass and poured some juice for himself. He went and sat next to Dumi

"I went home and did some ceremony for Siya without informing Gugu. I lied to Ma I told her that Gugu agreed"

"How could you do that Dumi? When you got into a relationship with her you knew that she was a Christian. Christians do not partake in such ceremonies I am very disappointed in you "

"I am so disappointed in myself bhuti,we got into an argument I told her that I can't marry her because she nags a lot"

"We are talking about a lady who was there for you when you were nothing. Why are you not marrying her? "

"I don't think marriage is really important. I see no problem in us staying the way we are"

"You have to make things right with her. Most women desire to get married. Do not deny her that opportunity if marriage is what she wants. Where is she ?"

Dumi rubbed his hands together

"She left because I slapped her. I have never laid my hand on a woman. I wish I knew what made me do that. I regret it Vumani"

"I am so disappointed in you how could you do something like that. We don't beat women, you

need to man up and apologise to her'

"Thank you V for being here with me, I don't think Gugu will ever forgive me"

"Before I forgot Senzo was stabbed last night. You should go and see him"

"He deserved it, isn't it that he is a rapist?"

"Were you behind the stabbing ?"

Vumani's phone rang he waved at Dumi and left in rush. Dumi sighed in relief.

Siya was slapping me as always mind you the sun was penetrating through my window. I slightly opened my eyes

"Mama gogo cooked porridge"

"Have you eaten my boy (smiling)?"

"Yes mama, I am going to Menzi now" he went out running I screamed his name

"Ma" he shrugged his shoulders

"Wear your sneakers boy, you can't play bare footed"

"But mommy (crying) the sneakers are hurting my feet "

"Siya do as you are told. Do you want me to spank you (he shook his head) good come and wear your sneakers"

Mawe had cleaned the whole house, my water for bathing was prepared. It was Wednesday so she was definitely off.

I took a bath thinking everything through.

"Wake up you have been here for two hours"

"Oh my God I thought I was bathing koda here I am sleeping" Mawe laughed

"Yes now move your ass" I stepped out of the bathtub without wiping my feet running

"Hey wena Mbuzi who is going to clean the mess that you made"

"My favourite aunty will do it" she laughed

"This reminds me when you were in matric, you are still lazy like before"

"You spoiled me now reap the fruits of your seeds" we both laughed.

My eye was still swollen going out was the last thing on my mind. I switched on my phone messages came flooding. Dumi was apologising he called I couldn't answer. My heart was filled with poisonous words, the last thing I wanted was to spit things that were going to make him hate me.

When one gets stressed, the last thing on their mind is food. No matter how much I tried eating

I couldn't consume it.

Siya came home looking like a ghost oh God you'd swear that someone dipped him inside a bucket full of sand.

My phone rang again I answered and gave the phone to Siya. He was busy laughing at the nonsense that his father was telling him.

It was now two weeks my business was doing well. I got an email from Unisa telling me that my application was approved. The only thing left to do was for me to pay the registration fee. Dumi had been coming home but I never gave him a chance. Whenever he came I used to go out. Mawe used to entertain him. Time to waste was the last thing on my mind.

I was woken up by a message from Thando saying that we should go out. I was officially 26.

I rushed to the bathroom and bathed fast.

Mawe and Siya had written a card for me it was so beautiful and so priceless. They had left earlier for work.

I took my pair of sunglasses and wore them carrying my nice bag. I looked beautiful with my light make up. The dress I was wearing was complementing well with my peep toe heels. The sound of music was banging outside I knew that it was my Mbuzi

"Hey Mbuzi hurry up" I laughed flipping my head backwards Thando had an energy for days. After locking the house, she opened the door for me "you may get in birthday girl"

"26 never felt so sexy uh (we both laughed)
what happened to the baby fat"

"Happy birthday to you, happy birthday to you
Mbuzi. Check this box near Sami"

"What happened to the baby fat?"

"I said take the box near Sami" her baby was
very beautiful she had her long eyelashes.

When I opened the box I cried, it had all the
pictures when we were young and when we
were worshipping

"Thank you Thando"

"Enough with tears let's go and eat, remember that whatever you go through put God first"

"Now and forever more amen"

We were in Sandton the bill was on Thando she was rich, Brother Peter was a qualified Surgeon he earned a lot. We went to The Grill house restaurant. When the bill came back I was shocked

"Thank you Thando this is too much"

"You are the only sister I have. I care about you".
We did some shopping as well.

She dropped me off at home around six.

We had ordered food for Mawe and Siya.

They came back late around 7 carrying a cake

"Happy birthday to you, happy birthday to you
mama. Cut the cake" Mawe giggled

"Siya you are impatient like your mom"

"I love you guys you mean the world to me."

We ate the cake Mawe prayed thanking God for
my life.

My phone rang it was Dumi

"Siya is sleeping call me back tomorrow "

"Gugu I am outside your house please can we

talk"

"I have nothing to say to you if it's not about Siya" he was crying

"Please MaNdaba"

"Ok stop crying I am coming stop crying"

I went outside my house wearing my pyjamas and went to his car which was parked few houses away from home he opened the door for me.

"Happy birthday MaNdaba"

"Mhn thank you"

"I am really sorry Gugu I am so empty without you. I miss you please come back home"

"Which home Dumi? I am not going back to that house. It's your house alone please count me out"

"I want to do right with you. I spoke to my father. We can only go back to that house after marriage" he drove us to a discreet place a bit far from home

"Why are you talking about marriage now ? Is it because I want to leave you?"

I didn't realise that I was crying the last thing I wanted was to look vulnerable in front of this man he held my hand and used the other hand to wipe my tears.

"No it's not that, I am sorry for lying and for calling you names. Please (wiping his tears) forgive me baby, I didn't really see the importance of marriage since we were just loving each other but Vumani has taught me a few things" he lifted my chin and kissed me.

He lifted me up from the passenger seat and made me sit on top of him I could feel his cock hardening

"The things you make me feel woman. Damn this pyjama is so fucken sexy"

"Dumi please" he smashed his lips on mine. His fingers went straight to my cookie which was already aching. He played with my swollen folds and pinched my clit

"Right there.. oh yes Dumi" I unbuckled his belt and took out his cock. Everything happened so fast, I was sitting on top of him moving. He spanked my ass a couple of times making me go over the edge I shuttered and felt a wave of ecstasy

"I love you Gugu"

[07/22, 14:42] K: THE UNKEPT WIFE

#23

He lowered his seat, we switched positions I was now beneath him. His hands went underneath my shirt and caressed my nipples . His hard cock was on my stomach. He sucked my nipples while his other hand was playing with my clit. He spanked my ass the stinging sensation sent me over the edge. His cock was tapping my entrance I pulled him closer. He hammered into me making me pour juices over him.

The hot cum was flowing in between my thighs. He took his T-shirt and wiped us.

"Take me home Dumi"

"Thank you for forgiving me baby, I promise that I will never do anything stupid"

"Who said I forgave you Dumi?"

"We just had sex baby wasn't that a making up sex?"

"That was just sex with no strings attached who can say no to the magnificent cock. Thank you for this birthday gift" he groaned well it's not like I cared

"What must I do so that you can forgive me?"
He parked outside my house

"You need to deal with your issues, we have never spoken about the Senzo issue you are always avoiding it" he wiped my tears

"I am sorry MaNdaba this whole thing makes me feel weak. Had I been around he was never going to do that. I feel like I a failure, I failed you Gugu I couldn't protect you"

"None of us were ready for it" he rubbed his forehead thinking deeply

"Senzo got out of jail some days back (Gugu opened her eyes shocked) well I was so angry I stabbed him. I wanted him to die I don't know who saved him" I laid my head on his chest

"Do you think he will come after me?"

"He won't I will protect you with my life. The next time he breaths next to you that will be him signing his death warranty"

"Ok baba kaSiya. Have a great evening"

"May I get a kiss before you leave"

"No goodnight" I banged the door and walked shaking my ass feeling sexified. When I turned around he looking at me smiling

Thando and I were going out that Saturday Dumi had taken Siya out. It had been five months since we separated with Dumi. He kept on sending me money and gifts who can say no to free things.

"Thando where are we going to eat today?"

"Let's go to Monte Casino it's so interesting plus we can still watch movies after eating"

"I think we should watch movies first and eat afterwards" she nodded.

We watched a movie about marriage. Thando was crying I couldn't cry I just handed her facial tissues.

We went to spur I was craving for some ribs I ordered two plates, Thando went for a salad and steak

"Why are you looking at me like this Thando?"

"I am worried about you Gugu, are you pregnant?"

"Oh my word (Laughing) am I not single?"

"Dumi is still tapping it though"

"It's been three months since I last had sex. I am not pregnant I am just craving for some ribs"

"I see, it's about time you go back and sing. People surely miss your voice"

"Lizwi often told me that my voice healed people (Laughing) how is he by the way?"

"He is good and his wife is now pregnant" no

hint of jealous stroke my heart

"Good for him he deserves happiness"

"Mhnm, look at how Sami is blubbering"

"She is like you Thando, you are too talkative "
we both laughed. I dropped them at their house
around 4pm. When I got home around 5 I found
Dumi sitting with Mawe

"Sanibonani(greetings)"

"Yebo Gugu how was your day?"

"Good yours Mawe?"

"Good"

Dumi just kept quiet. Mawe stood up and left. Siya was probably next door with Menzi

"Do you want juice?"

"No thanks MaNdaba, Mawe made some tea for me"

"Thus good, I hope Siya didn't trouble you"

"Not at all, may you please sit down I want us to talk" I walked to the lounge and sat a bit far from him, I didn't trust myself around him

"I have been attending therapy sessions for a while so tomorrow I will be attending my last

session. May you please go out with me for celebration"

"Mhnm that is nice but I will think about it"

"You look beautiful with this dress and your lipstick"

"Thank you Mangethe" he smiled and stood up

"Please walk me out"

"Ok" I left him at the gate

"I love you MaNdaba"

"Mhnm bye" he looked disappointed.

Mawe came back when I was done cooking

"Gugu that boy loves you. Trust me I can see love from a distance"

"Good for him, your food is in the warmer. I am going to study yazi Unisa is not a child's play"

"Ok my daughter"

Studying in Unisa was never easy I was failing to submit my assignments on time.

I gladly rejected going out with him the next day. He sent me chocolates and flowers, I didn't respond any of his texts.

None of us were waiting for that day. Dumi's family sent a letter. My uncles from Estcourt were called. Mawe couldn't hide the excitement.

Rooms were prepared for my uncles. They loved money dearly Dumisani's family was surely going to suffer. Thando decided to come and sleep at my place.

It was the 22nd of October we heard abakhongi (negotiators). Thando peeped through the window

"Who is it Thando? " she shrugged her shoulders

"Since when do I know the Zwanes? Uyabheda wena" I laughed

"I am so excited Thando"

"I am happy for you sis do not forget to pray my love"

"I won't forget please pass me my dress"

She handed me my dress it was well tailored. My doek was neatly tied. Abakhongi were still chanting it had been two hours already and the sun was scorching. My sisters were in the kitchen cooking they were so happy.

NARRATION

The Ndabas sent a young man who was Gugu's cousin to go and talk to the Zwanes.

They had to pay before getting in.

When they entered the house they removed their hats and they told them to sit down

"Sanibonani bakwaNdaba (greetings to the Ndabas)" none of them responded

Abakhongi just kept quiet waiting to be told how much they should pay for isivulamlomo (the money you should pay for the family to talk or respond).

Dumi's uncle took out two bottles of the expensive brandy and some notes

The old uncle responded "greetings to you the Zwanes, how can we help you?"

"Well my name is Thulani Sibiyana, I brought Vumani Zwane and Sindiso Zwane. we came here to talk about the lobola negotiations. I am sure that you saw the letter we sent you"

The fat uncle smiled "yes we saw it, let's go straight to the point we are now hungry" they all smiled trying to calm down their nerves

"Our son Dumisani has seen a flower in this house. He wants to take it and nurture it in the Zwane homestead"

The older uncle got serious

"The truth is he long did that. He deflowered our daughter and got her pregnant. He moved in

with her without paying damages. The money that you will pay today will have an interest. It's not simple interest but compound interest"

the fat uncle nodded in agreement

"Kunjalo impela alufakwa lubuye nodaka (it's like that we don't accept disrespect) you will pay nina bakwaZwane"

"We didn't come here to fight we came to build a relationship our elders. Please forgive us for our mistakes. What our son did was disrespectful therefore we would like to greatly apologise" .

The Ndabas whispered amongst eachother. They all came to an agreement

The young man went to call Gugu and her cousins.

They joined the people and sat down. Their faces were covered one by one they opened their faces the Zwanes kept on saying no. When Gugu opened her face Vumani spoke "that is her"

"You may go back young women" they all left going out of the lounge.

"We as the Ndabas want you to give us 15 cows"

The Zwanes spoke amongst each other

"May you please reduce the price for us BakwaNdaba hence we are building a

relationship"

The uncles spoke amongst each other

The fat uncle raised his voice "ok 13 cows"

The Zwanes paid the money that was equivalent to 10 cows they were going to pay the remaining amount in future.

At Gugu's room

"MaNdaba you are now a married woman. As a married woman your duty is to support your husband in everything he does. When his business is slowing down talk to him listen to him and comfort him. Cook for him do not let a

maid do your job or else she might exceed her duties and do more than just to cook" that was aunty Sindisiwe

"I am happy that lobola has been paid for you Gugu. Be the woman who will cover your husband's disgrace. Do not let the world know his weaknesses, because if you do that the world doesn't laugh at him alone. It laughs at you too. No matter how many times you fight just don't go around telling people. Go to your secret corner where you will cry alone. When you tell us everything the day you fix things we won't look at him in the same way we did before , when it gets harder call Mawe" aunt Sihle spoke in a low tone I was nodding to everything

"Respect your husband Gugu, do not be friends with unmarried people they often give bad

advices. When your husband gets home late do not question his whereabouts but serve him food. Do not let other women get in between the two of you. Fight for your husband sis bitches and whores are everywhere take care of them. Your man is yours alone do not let him doubt the love you have for him. You see the scar on my face I dealt with a bitch (everybody laughed) love your man tuu" aunty Nomie spoke in her hosal voice laughing.

"Gugu give your man the cookie, in the toilet, pavements, office I mean everywhere. Whenever he wants it he should get it. Let him find you sexy whenever he comes home. In a silver platter waiting to be devoured (everyone laughed) try new things with him do not lie down like a chicken. Even if you are not in the mood just pretend to be enjoying that turns a man on" where did I get Nosi from.

Mawe was the last one to speak" put God first in everything you do. Be a prayerful woman Gugu nothing beats prayer. Temptations and trials will come but do not give up find comfort in God. The alpha and the omega. Do not neglect your body love yourself sis be on point everytime. Respect your husband show him that he is the head. Take care of his needs. The elders have spoken it's up to you whether you take what we said or not "

I was now crying this was it. So many words and advises were given to me. My dignity was now restored brideprice was paid for me.

[07/22, 14:42] K: THE UNKEPT WIFE

#24

When one is getting married they often cry. It doesn't mean that they are not happy that they are getting married. They are happy but the fact that you are now leaving your people and your home, you are leaving your surname behind hits you so bad

"Mawe you know that I don't believe in ancestors what should I do now. Obviously they are going to do rituals"

she brushed my back thinking deeply

"I believe that the God we worship cannot be mixed with anything. In this case you decided to get married to an unbeliever so since he also agreed to do the white wedding the least you could do is to do those ceremonies. (Shaking her head) impicabadala le ndaba (it's a

complicated issue) . Above all Gugu respect u MaKheswa , you need that woman on your side. She will fight your battles in many cases"

"I hear you mama (crying) I don't think I will survive without you on my side . I don't want to be separated from you, oh God. I wanted marriage but now I feel different about it" she laughed

"Stop being a spoilt brat. I am here with you I am not dying. I will guide your path in everything that you do. Whenever you miss me just give me a call" we hugged eachother both of us crying.

It was now the time for izibizo the gifts were brought to my family by the Zwanes.

I had brought the groceries for the Zwanes that process was called umbondo. Having my aunty beside me was the best thing that one would ever ask for. She was the greatest support of mine.

"Gugu did you pack all the gifts that you bought for the Zwanes?" She was screaming throwing tantrums as always

"Yes Mawe I did, has uncle packed the furniture that I am going with to Durban?"

"They did that in the morning. Your attire is packed in that blue bag"

"Thank you Mama, where is Siya? I miss my son"

"He is with Busi, let's hurry up. We need to rest before we go to Dumisani's house"

We were going to start with umabo before the white wedding Mawe said that it was going to make Dumi happy. I had not spoken to him since the lobola negotiations started, my lips were yearning for his kiss. I thought that he was going to kneel down and ask for me to marry him I was just day dreaming none of that happened.

My uncles burnt the incense talking to the Ndaba ancestors telling them about me leaving home, but my aunty and I did not partake in that ceremony since we were Christians. My fat uncle kept on blubbering about having a small piece of meat.

We left Dobsonville around 3pm. I couldn't find my phone

"Mawe did you take my phone?"

"Hhayi man sleep and stop talking" I giggled

"We are now strict ain't we?"

She clicked her tongue.

We got to Durban around 11pm my ass was now sore because of sitting down. We slept in a guesthouse it wasn't far from Dumisani's place.

Mawe woke me up around three

"Hey wena vila vuka (wake up you lazy girl)" I opened my eyes slightly and checked the time it

was 3am

"Mawe it's too early" I pulled my blankets and covered my head

Cold water was poured on my back I jumped getting off the bed

"Don't tempt me Gugu go and bath your uncles have gone out to buy the cow"

Mawe and I bathed together she kept on looking at me

"It's hard to believe that you are already having sex "

"Mawe we are surely not going to have this conversation. You wanted me to die a nun?"

"You are too innocent for sex"

"You clearly don't know what you are talking about. I am a beast when I am in that mode" I laughed she shouted

"God forgive her for her sins"

I was wearing isidwaba(skirt for married women), isicholo (it covers the head of a married woman) well I didn't forget to cover my shoulders.

We got to the Zwane residence around 4:30 am. I was busy yawning, my body needed to rest.

When they opened the gate of us. I sat on the

grassmat not looking at anybody, Mawe had told me not to talk it was a sign of respect. Bab'Zwane welcomed me before the starting of the ceremony

"How are you my daughter inlaw?"

"I am good and you father?"

"Good" he said a few words as a sign of indicating my acceptance in the Zwane family.

I was introduced to the Zwane ancestors

Thando and my cousins brought the gifts and the furniture. I brought a kist, bed with pillows and linen not forgetting the grass mats. The Zwanes had sent the list of people who were supposed to get the gifts. The men were given

beer pots with grass lids on the top and the others got pillows, grassmats and blankets. When an individual was called to get the gift they used to lie on the grass mat and they then get up and sing dancing as a sign of appreciation .

The best part of the ceremony came. I got up and took the bed and placed a linen on it. I went around looking for my handsome man. When I found him, I placed the grass mats for him to walk on which led him to the bed which was well prepared. He sat on the bed and I took a basin with a towel and soap and acted as if I was washing his feet. He couldn't get his eyes off from me. I opened the bed covers, he got inside them laughing. My cousins went to him and started beating him with small sticks. He got up and ran away.

Umabo was a very important ritual, Mawe said that it brought families together. In that process I was told what was expected from me by my family and my inlaws.

Dumi and his friends started singing and dancing. The dancing was very crazy his aim was to make me blush through out the ceremony

"MaNdaba" his voice was huskier than always

"Zwane"

"I love you baby and I have been missing you.
Where is your phone? "

"Mawe confiscated it (we both laughed) look at how dirty Siya is" my boy was wearing his Zulu attire looking all handsome

"He was dancing, did you see him imitating Sindiso by falling down"

"I did he looked cute, he looks like you Mangethe"

"Let's go outside I want us to talk Gugu" I found Mawe's eye scanning my soul. She hated the fact of how affectionate Dumi was. He was very touchy even in public places

"Dumi stop brushing my hands they are elders here " he smiled

"They do know that we are having sex right? I

mean Siya is the evidence of it"

"Stop being crazy (Laughing) Mawe says she can't just accept the fact that I am already having sex imagine. She says I am too innocent for it. Which makes me think twice, I was innocent before you ruined me"

"But baby you love sex. Mawe should hear how you scream I bet she would die of heart attack"

"Dumi stop it(heavily blushing), let's go and talk" we walked to the other side of the house.

He held my hand

"Gugu me marrying you was not for you to come back to me. I did it out of the fullness of my heart and out of love. Yes I might have not

seen the importance of marriage because I saw how it destroyed other people I am not saying that it will destroy us fuck what am I saying? Am I making sense (Gugu nodded). I am really sorry for delaying this beautiful ceremony because all along I thought that love is enough. I would choose you in all my lives whether it's the second life or the third life. I love you wholeheartedly MaNdaba. You are mine to love and mine to take care of"

"I love you too Dumi" he cupped my face and kissed me. Sindiso coughed we looked at him smiling

"Bafo get away from here. Are you drunk? We need some privacy , we want to be away from you, you guys have been crowding us throughout the whole day" Sindiso laughed

"Stop being grumpy Dumi. Ukahle MaNdaba?"

"I am good Sindiso and you?"

"I am good"

Our love wasn't like any other love it was bumpy yes it was not perfect . It was a love written in the stars and joined by the gods. I loved him out of the fullness of my heart. Not only had I surrendered my body to him but my soul and my heart were handed to him in a silver platter. I was all his

[07/22, 14:42] K: THE UNKEPT WIFE

#25

He spanked my ass again

"Dumi stop it are you crazy?" He smiled licking his lower lip he knew how bad that act turned me on

"You are glowing Gugu are we expecting? Damn my baby is making you beautiful"

"Stop smoking whatever that you are smoking because it is messing up with your mind, by creating an impossible imagination. I have always been beautiful "

"Mhmm really so are you saying that my sperms are powerless? Are you challenging me MaNdaba? " he was getting closer and closer to me. I was busy moving backward slowly up until the wall stopped me

"Dumi stop" he cupped my face and kissed me.
I could feel his hard magnificent cock poking
my stomach

"I want you now" his fingers went straight
underneath my skirt. They were brushing the
outer parts of my core. My breathe escalated

"Dumi ..." I heard footsteps

"MaNdaba weeh Gugu!!" She kept on shouting
it was my mother inlaw. I fixed my skirt
laughing

Escaping from Dumisani's embrace he clearly
looked annoyed

"Ma were you calling me?" She smiled

"Yes MaNdaba come here and help me with something"

All the ladies were washing the dishes some were cooking. The following day my family left "form a good bond with your mother inlaw as we are leaving you behind. Respect her and be on her good books"

"Thank you Mawe I love you"

"Bye MaNdaba" I looked at her as she left my heart constricted I was staying behind with strangers .

Dumi stayed with us for nearly a week

"Before you know it the month will be over my mom is not that bad" tears had clouded my eyes

"I don't want you to leave me my happiness"

"Come on Gugu we are going to talk. I will call you twice a day. It's not like I am going abroad" he wiped my tears kissing my nose

"I want you close to me every night. I don't like this whole idea of being a Makoti and staying with your inlaws. These are modern days people should loosen up" he laughed

"You are not western so just forget about that stop day dreaming. When you gave birth I asked you why we should wait for three months. What

did you say? You said I wasn't white so now it's your turn suck it up"

"You are heartless Dumi, why am I still with you?"

"Because I have a magnificent cock" I giggled he picked me up and threw me on the bed

"Dumi what.."

"Sssh" he slowly pulled down my skirt and kissed the hairy parts of my stomach. He went to my cookie and kissed it

"Daddy is going to miss you. Look at how hot you are MaNdaba" I swear I blushed a thousand

times. He stood up and kissed my face

"Dumi just like that" he laughed

"Bye my love" I took my pillow and threw it at him

"I hate you"

"I love you makaSiya"

I used to spend most of my days locked up in our room. Bab'Zwane was a man of few words but MaKheswa used to gossip.

I was coming back from the market I found Makheswa laughing

"Good afternoon Ma"

"Hey MaNdaba how are you ?"

"I am good and you ma?"

"Hhayi just make us tea and come and sit here. I have to tell you something" this woman was surely going to be the death of me. I made a small repentance prayer because I knew that I was about to sin

"Where is Siya? He left his shoes outside the gate I will beat him"

"He went out with my HUSBAND" I laughed

"He is surely loved Mama" she laughed

"You see that one is my ride or die. I have been married to him for over 40 years. It wasn't pap and vleis MaNdaba it was never easy. There are times I felt like giving up but I didn't. You should hold on unto your faith when it gets tough, my mother often said a woman holds a hot stone until it cools down. You can learn wisdom at your grandfather's feet, or at the end of the stick. If you pay attention to what your elders are saying and follow their advice, you won't have to learn things the hard way through experience. If you don't absorb what they say you will learn through lessons. The consequences are often painful"

"Mama that is so true" I did a mini self introspection I had seen the consequences of

not listening to elders

"When you bite indiscriminately you end up biting your own tail"

I gave her the tea pot. I sat next to her I loved how wise she was when she was not gossiping

"Where is my phone MaNdaba? " she was holding it

"Old age doesn't announce itself at the gate of the kraal"

"Uzokhala njalo (you will cry) are you saying that I am old. Look at you, you are even laughing at me" we both laughed

"Ma but you were holding it but you were still looking for it"

"Hhayi suka.. anyway I want to tell you that you are my favourite daughter inlaw. I know we didn't start on a clean slate but I love you more than any of them" I laughed

"I know you, what do you want me to help you with?" She laughed

"Who said I need help ? Uyadelela ma uthanda (you are disrespectful if you want to)" she laughed

"I believe you ma"

"Please cook that dish which is Siya's favourite.
Zwane likes it too"

"Ok ma, let me start cooking. The sun has
already gone down"

"I will sit here with you. Don't you have anything
to gossip about?"

"No not at all "

"Urgh you are boring wena. Sindiso's wife
gossips like nobody's business but I don't like
her because she's a liar"

"Hehe ma I wonder why ?"

"She is not you phela I only like you then
Vumani's wife follows after you the rest arrgh
they can go to hell"

"Mhmm I hear you ma. Let me finish cooking"

After cooking Ma stood up and dished for
everybody. I had covered my shoulders
respecting my father inlaw.

Dumi called me I went to the bedroom

"Mfazi wami (my wife)"

"Babakhe how are you?"

"I am hard already just by hearing your voice.. I now feel somehow and your voice is the cause"

"How does it make you feel?"

" Hhayi man! I want you next to me. I am coming down tomorrow"

"What are you going to do with me?"

"I am going to give you what you want" I bit my lower lip smiling

"What do I want?"

"You want me deep and buried inside you" I giggled Makheswa called me

"Baby ma is calling me, I love you"

"I am coming down tomorrow"

"No don't come three more days then I will be home with you"

"Ok baby please kiss Siya for me"

"I will in the morning he is already sleeping he had gone out with Baba" he laughed

"Ok baby dream about me"

"Absolutely Mangethe"

He dropped the call I smiled and went to the kitchen

"Ma you called me?"

"Gugu I don't feel like sleeping let's talk"

"Ok Ma"

I sat down she was telling me about how sexy she was when she was young . How men from the community called her the beautiful maiden

"You see Gugu I did Zwane a favour look at his face and look at mine"

"But baba is not bad"

"Hhayi suka why are you lying? He is already sleeping what are you afraid of?" I laughed

"He is not bad mama what did you see in him?"

"The beauty of a man is in his pockets (Laughing). Honestly speaking Zwane used to be a charmer boy. He was one of those people who had a sweet tongue" we both laughed

Zwane walked in on us

"Angilele njalo (I wasn't sleeping) my wife. are you saying that I am ugly?"

"Cha baba bekade sikhuluma into engekho,

uyamazi uGugu uthanda indaba (no my husband we were just talking useless things you know how much Gugu love things)" she winked at me hiding it

"Makoti goodnight"

"Goodnight Baba " he smiled and walked away. Makheswa looked at me we both laughed.

"Ma I am going to sleep"

"Wait make us tea I am not sleepy yet" I stood up and went to the kitchen

"Gugu tomorrow you can wake up at 10 I am not an uptight mother inlaw. My mother inlaw used to wake up at 5. I was forced to wake up at 4 she was evil (whispering) may her soul rest

in peace"

we both laughed

"So tomorrow I am waking up at 10".

"Yes my dear, what did you see in Dumi beside his handsomeness of course he took after me"

"He was persistent he asked me out for two years I decided to give him a chance" she blushed

"Were you a Virgin?"

"Yes (blushing) mama why are we talking about this?"

"I want to teach you three or more things anyway never mind maybe I am too old now" we both laughed

"You are still beautiful ma"

"Thank you my daughter, you know the first time I saw you I was rude because I already knew everything about you. The person told me that you were lazy you didn't want to work, all you wanted to do was to spend my son's money. Now that I know you I am loving you everyday" I hugged her

"I love you too ma"

"But you are the most stubborn person I have

ever met"

"No way ma"

"Mhn goodnight my husband is waiting for me"
she smirked I giggled

"Night ma"

Three days were over Dumi was outside wearing his black Jeans that shaped his sexy ass nicely. His muscles were on point his contagious smile had a massive effect on me. He had a brush cut that was nicely trimmed.

Mama tapped my shoulder

"Stop staring he is all yours (Gugu laughed) I am not happy that you are leaving. Why don't you stay here with me? You know I get lonely at times"

"I will visit you more often ma"

"Give me hug, feel free when you need an advice I will guide but I know that your mom has the whole wisdom in the world" tears were streaming in my eyes

"I love you ma" she wiped her tears too Dumi hugged Ma

"Who died ? Why are you wasting your tears urgh women and their tears" his mother slapped him

"Whose son are you? " Dumi laughed

"Yours ma let me carry the bags you guys may continue with your drama"

"Voesak wena ungazobheda la" we all laughed.

Dumi gave his parents money and the groceries. I didn't want to leave anymore I had bonded so much with my inlaws .

When we got inside the car Siya screamed

"Bye gogo no Mkhulu love you" they smiled and waved back

"So you and my mother are now friends.. wow

I'm shocked" I gave him an annoyed look

"You are going to be sorry Dumi"

"How sorry am I going to be?"

"Very sorry like super sorry"

"I can't wait to be sorry" I laughed

"Why do you always turn each and every conversation into something dirty Dumi?"

"How dirty is my conversation? "

"Super dirty very dirty"

"I like getting dirty with you anyway I missed you"

"I missed you more, your son is already sleeping"

"He is tired"

He was playing Maskandi well I enjoyed looking at him as he sang along

"Baby stop singing you are ruining this song .
You can't sing this is bad"

"I think I should go to South African Idols .
Imagine me singing, you and Siya supporting me"

"You wish shame you singing this is bad.
People are going to laugh at me"

"We will see I bet you will follow me around
when I win" I laughed until tears came out of my
eyes. What was making me laugh more was the
fact of how serious he was and how stern his
voice was. When we were half way
Johannesburg I told him to stop the car

It was now dark I ran out of the car and vomited
I wasn't feeling well.

"Baby are you ok?" He handed me water

"Yes I am fine I guess this fish is not going well
with me.

We got home after midnight. He carried Siya to the house. We left the bags inside the car we were going to take them out the following day. I threw myself on the bed I was so tired.

When I woke up in the early hours of morning Dumi was in between my legs he was coming

He smiled like a stupid

"Dumi did you really have to do that? "

"Good morning baby" he tried kissing me I pushed him away

"Morning breathe"

"I want you like that" I kissed him back. He tried playing with my nipples I stopped him

"Stop Dumi they are sore" he squeezed my butt smiling.

He carried me to the bathroom

"Which part of I am tired don't you understand?"

"Speak in Zulu I will understand"

"Hhayi suka" he spanked my ass laughing he was addicted to it

"I missed you MaNdaba"

After bathing I went to the kitchen everything was a mess

"Dumi when was the last time you cleaned here?"

"Uhm yesterday baby"

"You are lying Dumi"

"The day before yesterday"

"You are still lying"

"Last week I am now being honest"

I huffed going to the bedroom. His clothes were nearly empty in the wardrobe this man was

seriously kidding me. I took all his dirty socks and clothes to the bathroom

"You will wash dishes all of them and cook"

"Yes mam" he packed all the dirty plates in one big dish and started washing them. I scrubbed the tiles and the walls they were now brown white.

Siya woke up around around 12 he looked exhausted

"Baba I am hungry"

Dumi made him a sandwich

"Come and eat Mangethe"

"Go and brush your teeth first" I asked him softly

" ok MaNdaba (Gugu gave him the warning look)Good morning mama"

"Good day Siya" he smiled he had dimples too like his father

"Ow it's already noon"

"No evening" Dumi responded. I just laughed shaking my head my husband was a special case

I had forgotten to submit my assignment. I quickly went to my laptop and typed it. I submitted it after two hours.

It had been a month since I came back MaKheswa and I used to speak every day.

Thando sent me a message saying that she was outside my house

I opened the gate for her

"Thando my love"

"Hey Gugu how are you?" I took Sami she screamed

"Take your ugly daughter why is she crying?"

"It could be that you are ugly apparently like things repel" I laughed pouring some juice for

her

"You are crazy wena Thando" I handed her my laptop showing her the different pictures of the venue we could choose for my wedding

"Which one is nice Thando? You need to help me as my maid of honour"

"I prefer this hall, I love how greeny the outside is. Do you see the flowers outside this hall. Even the rocks and the mini waterfalls are just breathtaking and amazing"

"I will call them tomorrow, I also love it"

"Where is your handsome husband? "

"He went to work, how is the ugly doctor"

"He is busy making money for his beautiful wife" we laughed waking Sami up who was already sleeping

"Cha imbi Lento yakho ifana no yise"

"Uqalile wena Gugu uyabheda yazi"

"We will go for dress shopping tomorrow. I just can't believe that two months down the line I will be walking down the aisle"

"Believe it honey, two months only. PLUS you are gaining weight"

"I have started dieting my stomach has to be flat"

"Shisa ntombi"

"How far with the invitation cards? Are people responding? "

"I will ask Solly I hope he has sent half of them"

"I hope so too"

[07/22, 14:42] K: THE UNKEPT WIFE

#26

Sami started crying this baby was going to give

us a headache

"Why don't you change her diaper? Maybe she has messed up"

"You are right, where is Siya's room?"

"Go straight with that passage the room on your left"

"Sure thanks"

The bell rang it was already 4pm It was Siya and his transport

"Mama mama open the gate" I went out laughing

"So you missed me that much"

"Yes mommy" I picked him up he got off me running

"Aunty Thando aunty Thando"

"Hey my boy how are you? "

"Good you aunty? How is Sami? "

"She is good, Sami go to your brother " Sami giggled going to Siya

I cooked pap and meat for everyone. I even dished some food for Thando's husband.

"No wonder Dumi married you. Woman you can cook shame"

"It's not only that (licking her lower lip) it's more

than that friend"

"Oh my God Dumi what did you do to my sweet friend"

"I guess it's part of growing up don't you think so? "

She laughed

"I am so done with you Jesus Christ, (her phone rang) husband. .I am just leaving ..ok I will do that I love you too"

"What was Mubiza saying?"

"Uganga ngami weeh Gugu ngiyakukhuza njalo isoka lami lelo(stop messing up with me that is my soulmate)" we both laughed

"Tell him I will visit him soon. I really miss you guys" she stood up packing

"As long as you do sleepover" we stood up

"As long as Dumi comes with me (both laughing) he is my teddy bear" I called Siya

"Ma did you call me"

"Yes my son let's pray" we held hands and prayed. Thanking God for blessing us with a blissful day.

I used to pray with Siya because I believed that as a parent you should teach your child the ways of the Lord at a very young age so that when they are old they will never depart from the ways of the Lord. When we were leaving Dumi was getting parking outside the gate Siya

ran to his father. He came out of the car carrying plastics

"Thando mehlomadala uzifihle kephi (it's been long where have you been?)" Thando laughed

"Kahle Zwane I am always here and I hardly see you"

"Thank you for visiting us ungikhonzele kuGatsheni(greet your husband for me). We will visit you next weekend"

"Ungasibambisi oluka ntulo (don't make empty promises)"

"I promise, I will wake up early and bath Siya by

myself" we all laughed

"Ok Sballi bye"

"Travel safe, bye Sami my beautiful daughter
inlaw" I laughed Thando mumbled something

"Uyaphapha Gugu"

We all laughed. She drove away it was already
dark. When I turned around I found Dumi
looking at me

"Good evening my beautiful wife"

"Babakhe how are you?" He kissed me

"I missed you"

"I missed you too"

"Baba what are you doing in the dark? Come in I want to show you something"

We walked inside the house, I took warm water and washed his hands.

I warmed his food. When he was done eating I washed the dishes.

We prayed and went to bed early. Dumi had a problem of not knowing how to sleep. He was very clingy

"Dumi I won't go anywhere please give me space to breath"

"No I want to feel you"

"Hhayi ke I am confused now I have to wake up tired. Dumi you are big, look at how big your arm is" he groaned now his leg was on top of me. The best thing to do was to be quiet. Whenever I argued he used to put his whole body on top of me.

The 5am alarm rang I got off the bed and went downstairs to clean and make breakfast. Dumi woke up around 6 and woke Siya up . They bathed together. I was feeling a bit dizzy, the next thing to do was to visit Dr Mdlalose something told me that I was pregnant. The thought of it made me giddy.

"Goodbye baby see you tonight" he kissed me
and grabbed my ass

Siya kissed my cheek

"Love you mommy"

"Love you more my boy"

I took a quick bath and decided to wear my
floral summer dress, I took my sun glasses and
wore them.

I drove to my Doctor I got there around 10am

The receptionist spoke to me softly

"How are you ma'am? "

"Good sisi wena?"

"Good"

"Is Doctor Mdlalose around? "

"Yes but she is fully booked" Dr Mdlalose got out of her assessing room laughing with another client

"Miss Ndaba how are you?"

"Urgh I am not fine anymore. Your receptionist tells me that you are fully booked"

"Do not worry just follow me" I took my bag and followed her .

"You may sit down"

"Thank you Doc"

"What is wrong Miss Ndaba? "

"I have been having symptoms of a pregnant person. I just want to confirm whether I am pregnant or not." The thought of having another baby was making me smile

"Ok you may go to the other room and urinate inside this basin" I stood up and did what I was told to do.

She used some pregnancy testers five of them came back negative.

"How come they are negative Doc? I have been feeling dizzy and nauseous lately"

"Remember you used to use pills now you are using an injection"

"Well yes but what does it have to do with me having all these symptoms"

"Well Miss Ndaba what is happening to you is a symptom of shifting methods you need to pay attention to them. It's relatively common as an early side effect of the combined pill due to estrogen interaction with the stomach. These symptoms include feeling dizzy, nauseous and your breasts become tender"

"Ok so I am not pregnant? I want to be sure"

"Yes I am sure and also your periods will become very heavy"

"Thank you Doctor"

"I will write you a prescription of the medication you can buy. (Smiling) do you want to have a baby MaNdaba"

"Not at all Mdlalose (faking a smile) iyobuye ibonane this time with an appointment of course" she laughed

"I will hold you to that"

"I promise"

I walked out and settled my payments.

I bought the medication that Mdlalose had prescribed for me at clicks. Disappointment had nothing on how my feelings were all over. I was deeply hurt.

When I got home, I cooked dinner I wasn't feeling well both emotionally and physically.

Siya came home around 5 he was in a jolly mood

"Mommy are you good?"

"Yes son go and bath. Your pyjamas on top of the bed"

Dumi came earlier than usual

"Good evening baby"

"Evening Zwane" he came behind me

"Are you good baby? Your mood is just foul"

"Please dish for Siya and yourself I want to lie down I am not feeling well"

"I will join you as soon as possible baby"

I drank my tablets and slept.

"Baby wake up what is wrong? Where are you feeling the pain?"

"Dumi leave me alone" he got off the bed and switched on the lights

"You will wake up now and we are going to talk that leave me alone nonsense won't work. The most important thing in this relationship is communication. Wake up" I opened the covers and leaned on the headboard

"Baby I am not feeling ok. My heart is broken" he got closer to me and hugged me as my sobs got louder

"Talk to me my angel who hurt you?who should I kill?"

"No one well I thought I was pregnant, I am not the pregnancy tests came back negative. I might have not been ready for another baby but I was just excited but.." he kissed me

"Do not worry about that baby. We are going to

be pregnant, do you want us to start with the practicals now" we both laughed

"Please hold me baby"

Accepting that we were not pregnant wasn't easy for me but Dumi was very supportive, he was my support system.

Weeks passed we were so happy, I had moved back home. My dress was exactly the way I wanted it to be, my stomach was super flat. Dumi had bought me an expensive ring it surely costed a fortune.

Thando walked into my room wearing nothing

"Wake up we haven't shopped for the party"

"I am so happy Thando God has been so good to me, have you seen how my cousins dance"

She grinned "Dumi's friends are naughty have

you seen how they make your cousins blush when they practice"

"No I haven't seen them, are the dresses in order even their shoes"

"Yes ma'am, move your ass let's go and bath"

"So you want to bath with me?"

She laughed

"It's not like I have never seen you naked. I knew you naked before Dumi tapped it. Move it wena Gugu" we both laughed

Mawe shouted

"Does my house look like a tarven? Is this a bar? Shut up and behave" we laughed at her

"Mawe good morning"

"Hey girls, let me love and leave you I need to finalise with the catering company"

After bathing we drove to the mall. We shopped for the party Mawe was against it but we forced her to agree with so much blackmailing.

We shopped and bought bikinis for everyone who was going to attend my bachelorette party.

The day of the party came. Dumi kept on calling me saying that he missed me.

His friends were also throwing a bachelor's party for him.

We were all wearing bikinis, we didn't consume any alcohol since we were all saved.

"Gugu pass me that cream I want to show you something" that was Sindiso's wife the gossiper

"Ok my love" I gave it to her

"Lie on the floor, (Gugu lied down) you should pour some cream on his member and lick it. Like this (Gugu laughed) don't be a bore Gugu. Carry it when you go to your honeymoon" everyone in the room laughed.

Thando gave me a present when I opened it was a sexy lingerie that had a mini night dress which was a see through

"Buka baby when you go to him you better catwalk. Instruct him to lie on the bed. Be in control be satisfied and satisfy him. When he is angry at you hold his balls and be dirty with him, sex softens a man it has worked for me and

others" we all laughed

Ntando stood up and took wine from the fridge

"Ntando how did the wine get inside this house"
she had surely shocked me

"Chill Gugu nothing will happen, Siphokazi and I are going to take care of this baby" I looked at Siphokazi she just looked away. After drinking their wine they started speaking about dirty things I swear I laughed. By the way they spoke I realised that my sex game was on negative twenty but Dumi had never complained. We slept around 3 in the morning.

"Mantombazane (girls) wake up now. Hey (pulling the blankets away from them) wake up or I will pour cold water on you ask Gugu she

knows me better" we all jumped I was feeling sleepy

"Mawe I am the bride I need my beauty sleep"

"I said no to the party but you thought I was too old now you will suffer the consequences of your stubbornness " I checked the time going to lock myself in the other room it was 6am. They knocked until they gave up.

I woke up around 9 I was feeling fresh.
Everyone was already ready

"Gugu you are now old stop behaving like a child. You want me to follow you around. You are trying to ruin my mood you won't like the other side of me. I will beat you up now"

everyone laughed I shrugged my shoulders. I wanted to laugh so bad but I stopped myself. She had never laid her hand on me. So it was going to be something new to me.

"I am really sorry Mawe I love you"

"Mhm go and bath your hairstylist is already here"

I soaked myself in the water, she knocked as always

"Time is ticking hurry up isn't it that you like sleeping"

"I am almost done Mawe"

"Don't tell me that nonsense come out now" I did the finally touchups and got out of the bathroom

Thando and my bridesmaids looked beautiful.

Thando helped me to wear my dress. It was a mermaid gown that slightly exposed my back. My stilettos were silver grey they made my legs to be sexy.

They fixed my hair and my make up was on point I looked really beautiful.

"You look beautiful MaNdaba (crying) I wish your mother was here to see you" Mawe cried

My sisters were crying beside me.

"You look beautiful MaNdaba may God bless your marriage. Wedding is for the day. Marriage

is for a life time. I'm not good in advising you about marriage because I fail at times too" Busi cried

"I will always be here for you my little sister I believe that what God has blessed no man can break. Mawe and Busi will always support you. Let's hold hands and pray" we prayed. The cars were already hooting outside. Include God in everything you do

"Umakoti ngowethu, ngowethu ngempela. Uzosiphekela asiwashele siyavuma" people were singing and dancing. We got inside the car. It was Mawe ,my sisters and Thando. My uncles were already at Malboro gardens.

The decoration was breathtaking it was surrounded by nature. Mawe powdered my

nose. Thando helped me get out of the car. My old uncle finished smoking and came to us

"Umuhle MaNdaba"

"Thank you uncle how are you? " he was one of the people who supported us.

"Good I am so happy for you MaNdaba"

"Thank you Baba" Thando was behind me holding my gown.

"We are finally here be patient my daughter marriage is not easy but worth it"

"I will baba"

"Make us proud" I giggled shyly

The song played as we were walking down the aisle

"They don't know we are talking about walking until the end. They don't know what happened when we fell. That is when you said I could keep it. No your heart is mine, If you leave I am also leaving. I will never let you go away from me" this song made me cry. I was so scared to look at Dumi. My eyes moved to Siya who was on the front row looking handsome .

My uncle handed me to Dumi who was crying oh God such an egomaniac crying in front of everybody

"Take care of her Zwane"

"I will do that Ndaba" he looked at me and

whispered

"You are beautiful baby. I thought you had ditched me" I laughed

The Pastor prayed

"Before we continue is there anyone who doesn't want us to continue with this wedding? If there is please raise your hand or forever hold your peace (no one raised their hands) let's open our bibles on Ecclesiastes 4 v 12 though one may be overpowered two can defend themselves. A cord of three strands is not quickly broken. (He preached) those who are holding the rings please come and join us. (He took the rings and prayed for them) Dumisani Zwane you may start with your vows" Dumi took the ring

"I still remember the very first day I met you. I

chased you high and low you kept on rejecting me until you became mine. I believed that one day you were going to be mine. You loved me with my flaws. (His voice breaking) we have been through a lot in the past years. When I got into an accident you never gave up you prayed for me. My fear is to lose you. I choose you to be no other than yourself Loving what I know of you. I promise to be with you in sickness or health, being poor or rich. For better or for worse, in tears and in laughter. I will respect and honor you always. With this ring I give you my heart .I promise to remember that neither one of us is perfect. But strive to remind myself of how perfect we are for eachother. I promise to be trustworthy and loyal my happiness. I promise to protect and love you alone. I Dumsani Zwane takes you Gugulethu Ndaba to be my lawfully wedded wife " Thando kept on wiping my tears

I coughed a bit trying to rejuvenate my voice

"We have been through alot. I will celebrate and laugh with you in times of happiness, give you hope when you become helpless. Hold your hand in times of sorrow. I will love,honor and confide in you because you are my best friend. I love you because you push me to be the best I can be. I love you because you make me feel appreciated,you make me happy you annoy me. I promise you that I shall never walk away from you. I will die in your loving arms. I choose you for life. I promise you my deepest love,my fullest devotion. I promise to be your support system. I promise to be faithful . My heart is in the silver platter for you. With this ring I Gugulethu Ndaba take you Dumisani Zwane to be my lawfully wedded husband"

"With the power given to me by the state in authority I declare you husband and wife you may kiss your bride.

He pulled me closer to him"stop crying I am going to kiss these juicy lips now"

[07/22, 14:42] K: THE UNKEPT WIFE

#27

We heard the Pastor coughing. He stopped and looked into my eyes

"It always gets better when I have you in my arms." I shyly smiled looking away

"Mr Zwane were you planning to leave nothing for the honeymoon?" the Pastor was smiling

Dumi smiled looking away. He was very shy when he was around people.

We went outside to take the pictures.

"Mommy please carry me" he was now pouting like a spoilt brat

"Go to your uncle my boy,he will give you a chocolate"

"Ok mommy" he left excited.

We went to the dining hall. Everything was in order. My cake had seven steps, it was chocolate and vanilla,there was a fountain which was pouring a chocolate sauce. Mrs Kunene had done a great job. From the dresses of my bridesmaids to the decoration. The centre

pieces were purple, they illuminated the whole hall. If only I had invited Our perfect wedding to witness our beautiful ceremony.

The food looked mouth watering. The desert was eye catching. People dished for themselves. Mawe dished for Dumi and I. We were sitting on the table that was a bit distant from people.

"You look beautiful MaNdaba"

"I have been told that tell me something that I don't know" he looked at me smirking

"We are getting too big for our shoes don't you think so?"

"Mhnm really?I can't feel my feet I want to be

out of these shoes" he laughed

"Let's go to the dance floor"

"Since when do I know how to Dance Zwane I have two left feet?"

"Come on" I stood up and went to the floor. People moved away from it.

I had nothing on Dumi the man knew how to dance. He danced very well I just stood there looking at him.

Thando pulled me "Come let's show them flames Gugu" we did the step that we used to do in praise and worship team.

Dumi looked at me smiling I just shrugged my

shoulders he was going to tease me for the whole month .

The bridesmaids and the groomsmen were dancing really well. Siya was sleeping on MaKheswa's lap.

The MC stopped the DJ and went to the stage

"Good afternoon people, I am also including those who only came here for food, there is still food in the kitchen (everyone laughed). Thank you Mr and Mrs Zwane for inviting us to celebrate this beautiful ceremony with you. I would like to call Bab'Zwane and Makheswa to share some wisdom with this young couple"

My inlaws stood up

Bab'Zwane was the first one to talk

"Ndodana you took a great step. Welcome to fatherhood oh you are already a father (Laughing) well now you are a qualified and justified family man. What you do make sure it's good for your family. Growing up you used to be a boy who thought about others before you. May you take it to your family too. Love MaNdaba the way she is supposed to be love. MaNdaba welcome to the Zwanes for the third if not 100times. Thank you"

he handed the microphone to MaKheswa

"Welcome to our family Makoti we promise to love and protect you. Dumi you did well by choosing this beautiful girl who was skinny before she met you. Look at her she is now glowing (everyone laughed) jokes aside Dumi worship her, love her and respect her" they went away the MC took the Microphone

"A round of applause for our elders, I hope you have learnt something unmarried men if you find your girlfriend tiny feed her until she becomes fat. MaSibiya and Thando may you please come to the stage" Mawe held Thando's hands they came forward tears were already hindering my vision

"Good afternoon today marks a wonderful day for my daughter (crying) I can't believe that she is now someone's wife. As a parent the most painful stage in life is to see your daughter leaving home ,being separated from you,her going to another family. At the same time you get happy that she has grown old. Dumi take care of my daughter I hope that in all those years you were with her you have mastered her character. Gugu I have taught you everything the ball is in your court. Above all include God in everything that you do." She handed the

microphone to Thando

"Gugu and I have been friends for more than 12 years we met at church. I am so happy that I am here witnessing this special day with her. A wedding last for a day but marriage last for a lifetime the elders have said it I love you."

My sisters had flatly refused to speak they said they were scared.

"Open each and every champagne on the table" this MC was very energetic. The sounds of champagnes popping were making Siya to laugh.

"You have eaten now it's time for presents, DJ play Sondela s'thandwa"

People were giving us presents and advices
I was now yawning Dumi got closer to me
whispering

"I can't wait to take you out of this dress"

"Dumi stop" he looked at me smiling.

We had so many presents, there was too much
money as well . Mawe and Makheswa left with
the money.

Sindiso and Vumani took the presents.

We went to our house we were going to leave
the following morning for our honeymoon. We
were taking a flight to Cape Town. Our bags

were already packed.

Our flight was leaving at 12am. Sindiso was drove us to the airport. I had never been to Cape Town, I was very excited

"Bafo I hope you will enjoy . Makoti please come back with a lot of pictures"

"I will definitely do that brother"

They fist bumped with Dumi. We got inside the airport and checked in.

"I have never been in a plane before this is so exciting baby" he laughed "of course I am the one who teaches you everything (they both

laughed) remember when I took you out on our first date you didn't know how to use fork and knife" I slightly slapped him

"You are lying Dumi, I wanted chips only" he raised his brow

"Really now, I know that deep down you are lying"

We got inside the plane he was busy blubbering nonsense.

The airhostess asked us to fasten our seat belts .

Being in the air was very great I looked at Dumi he was busy smiling.

"You make me happy MaNdaba "

"You too Zwane"

"It's us against the world"

"Obviously baby who is MaNdaba without Zwane?" He laughed

"She is a zero, I don't imagine myself without you too" he kissed my hand

"Me too baba" Dumi was very affectionate, he loved touching and kissing me I guess he was obsessed with me.

He shook me I opened my eyes I had not realised that we were going to land soon. The airhostess spoke her nonsense. Within few minutes we landed.

After landing Dumi held my hand we went outside something was turning in my stomach. I vomited this whole flight got me sick.

We took our bags and left.

"Baby I think we should tour and go to our hotel room later"

"That is a good idea Dumi we are here now in the mother city hey!" He spanked my butt I laughed

"Let's go and get espressos we surely need energy"

"Ok baby"

I was wearing my Blue shorts and my Orlando pirates shirt with my black all stars. Dumi was wearing his blue Jeans, his Barcelona shirt and sneakers. He hated Orlando Pirates wholeheartedly he was tolerating it for my sake.

We got to Mugg n Bean I got a double shot of Esspresso

"That is too much caffeine Gugu"

"You can drink your mochachinno and leave my Esspresso alone" he shook his head.

Our orders came

"Baby this is so bitter"

"Didn't I warn you Gugu"

"They burnt the beans Zwane" he tasted it his face turned sour

He raised his hand our waiter came running

"This Espresso is so bitter the beans are burnt please bring me another one. If they can't do it I will do it on my own"

He was getting dramatic for nothing

"Sorry about that sir I will bring you another one"he rushed going to the kitchen.

The one he brought was warmer and tasty

"Thank you baby"

"Pleasure Gugu" he was still angry at me

The touring was what we needed to clear the tension he grabbed my butt.

"Stop baby people are looking at us"

"They won't do anything" he smiled and kissed my forehead .

We spent the whole day touring. We got to our cab and went to our hotel. We checked in , the hotel helpers carried our bags to our room.

After eating we took a bath and went straight to bed.

My 5am alarm rang, I switched it off and closed my eyes again.

The inhalation of coffee woke me up. I slightly opened my eyes avoiding the sunlight that was reflecting directly proportional to my side

"Good morning Mrs Zwane" he kissed me

"Morning baby" I got off the bed and went to shower. He joined me he looked sexy and dirty minded

He closed the shower and got closer to me. I rubbed his manhood which was now hard

"Gugu stop"

"Mhmm what are you saying baby?"

I went down on my knees and grabbed his cock

which was already leaking with precum

"What are you doing MaNdaba? " he grabbed my shower cap and threw it away. My tongue swirled already his head.

He moaned pulling my hair, I spat on it and massaged his balls. I was busy licking and sucking his manhood. I could tell that he was going to come anytime soon. My nails dug into his butt cheeks he groaned pouring his seeds inside my mouth. I licked him clean.

He pulled me up kissing me

"Who taught you that baby? Uh this was so fucken amazing " his mouth went to into mine. His fingers traced my wet cookie. His fingers were going in and out of me. I was going to tear apart really soon. I came very fast and very hard, I was now powerless. He opened the tap and bathed me. He then carried me to bed I really

wanted to take a nap.

It was now the last day of our honeymoon. I took my lingerie and my night dress from my back

"Baby where are you going?"

"Just go and lie on that bed and forget about the rest"

"Uhm but I want to come with you"

"Dumsani Zwane listen for once pleas"

"Mhn"

I locked the toilet and changed into my night dress and lingerie. When I opened the door his

eyes widened

"Do you like what you see?"

"No I fucken love it" I cat walked to the bed. He pulled me me to him

"Stop I'm the leader here"

"I can't keep my hands to my self " I pushed him down and helped him to removed his clothes.

He is magnificent cock was already I positioned into my core. This was not going well with me it was hitting my womb. I moved my waist and he was groaning within a minute I was now underneath him

"Dumi you are not fair and. .." he shut me up with a kiss. He was grinding and slamming inside me. I was this close then he pulled out and blew my cookie. He licked it.. his fingers brushed the outer part of my core. He slammed inside me and sent me over the edge. He tried to ask for another round I refused

"You broke my back baby"

"I am going to be gentle"

"No Dumi"

[07/22, 14:42] K: THE UNKEPT WIFE

#28

He looked at me and groaned. The advice that my aunty gave me about pretending came, I brushed it off. If I didn't want something I was

never going to do it.

"Baby one more time please" I faced the other side and rested.

We woke up early the next morning we had booked a morning flight.

"Thank you for doing this for me baby. This was perfect I love you Zwane" he kissed my forehead

"I would do it every time. Thank you for loving me and thank you for the amazing time" I grinned I knew what he was thinking about to be honest Dumi was a sex freak. If it was according to me I was going to have sex once a week.

We got inside the plane I immediately slept my back was very sore. It was Dumi's fault.

He woke me up when we were landing

"You love sleeping MaNdaba"

"My back is sore and it's your fault" he grinned

"I will massage you when we get home"

"No thank you I know how your massages end"

"If that is the case then I am not feeling sorry for you. Who rejects something that is for free? Something that is going to benefit them"

"I'm not having that conversation with you ever again. You can shove your offer into the dustbin" we both laughed.

When we got home we found Mawe watching Tv. We had left her in our house

"Welcome back my children"

"Sanibona ma" Dumis removed his cap and sat on the couch that was a bit far from Mawe

"I am not going to ask if you enjoyed your honeymoon or not" I went and sat next to Mawe and laid my head on her lap. Dumis was looking down shyly.

"Mawe my back is sore I need a massage my back is sore" she laughed moving my head away from her.

"Gugu love yourself I am warning you" my eyes moved to Dumi who was playing with his fingers, the situation was getting awkward for him.

"Dumi my son you may go and see Siya he is sleeping"

"Ok Ma I will do that now" When he left I laughed

"Gugu you are crazy why did you do that to your husband? Your aim was to make it awkward for him to talk to me. You are evil I give up" I laughed

"You are my mom I want to talk to you without

anyone disturbing me." She laughed

"Let me pack my bags,I need to get home before it gets dark"

"No Mawe you will leave Friday"

"You are newly weds you need to spend time together without any disturbance "

"Ok go tomorrow then"

"Ok let me go and cook my son inlaw is tired"

"We are both tired Mawe"

"You are lazy Gugu" I looked at her laughing

"Only when you are around"

After dinner I slept with Mawe I missed her alot
Dumi kept on sending me messages saying
that I should come to bed.

Mawe left the following day Dumi was very
excited I wish I knew what was exciting about
that

"Why are you happy all of a sudden Zwane?"

"I now have the freedom to walk around naked.
I will even kiss you without any restrictions"

"My God wonders shall never end" my phone
rang it MaKheswa

"Good day Ma unjani? "

"I am good ngane kaNdaba how are you?"

"I am good Ma is everything alright"

"Can't a mother call to check on her daughter" I laughed Makheswa was conniving

"Thank you mom your son is troubling me here. He is following me around like a lost puppy" she laughed

"His father was like that back in the days. How was Cape Town? "

"Cape Town was boring your son is not romantic (Dumi widened his eyes astonished) I wish I had gone to Durban with you" she

laughed more

"That boy is stupid (whispering) like that person we once spoke about" I laughed to be honest I didn't know who she was talking about MaKheswa had gossiped about a lot of people. Some I knew some I didn't. Some were dead some were still breathing.

"Did you get the parcel I sent you?"

"Yes my daughter thank you may your God keep you happy. Kiss Siya for me and slap Dumi for me"

"Thank you mom please greet Baba"

"I will, bye the white person has spoken saying that I am left with a minute" I laughed

"Bye ma I will call you soon"

"Mhmm"

I looked at Dumi

"Go and check on your son you busy looking at me smiling am I selling sweets?" he laughed and pulled me to him

"I love you MaNdaba "

"I love you more Mangethe"

"Awuzwe ke ngiqabule dali wami thambo lami lekentucky (thus exactly what I want to hear kiss me my KFC bone)" I laughed so much that my tears were in the verge of coming out

"Ngiyakuvuma Zwane. I give up you should attend romance classes because you are failing dismally"

"You are bruising my ego MANDABA" I laughed more until Siya came out of the room angry

"Baba I am hungry" he looked at me

"How are you mommy?"

"I am good and you my boy"

"Good" he looked at his father he wanted Dumi to carry him. I just looked aside avoiding to shout. He carried him as usual.

I was never ready for this day Siya was finally graduating I was getting all emotional

"Are you crying baby?" Dumi was holding my hand

"No I'm laughing"

"Your way of laughing is different it's actually scary if you ask me" I removed my hand from his embrace . Dumi had a degree of annoying.

We went to school to see our son graduate. He was wearing his smart suit and the gown. We took a lot of pictures with him. He was going to grade one.

When his first tooth came out Dumi gave him a note. I was really angry. Who does that? He should have given him coins .

It had been four years since we got married . It still felt like we were on the honeymoon stage. He cared for my needs and Siya's needs . I couldn't wait to graduate .

"Wakey wakey my love" when I opened my eyes his handsome face was directly proportional to me

"Hey baby"

"Happy anniversary angel face" he knew how much I hated that petty name

"Dumi" I groaned getting off the bed. I was heading downstairs

"Gugu where are you going wearing like that?"

"To the kitchen of course"

" you are crazy" he ran after me and picked me up. He threw me on top of the bed and locked me inside our bedroom.

I was now forced to use the bathroom in our bedroom. After soaking myself inside the warm water which had bathing salts. I decided to wear my peach dress which complemented my sun skinned skin well. I was dark in complexion Siya was light skinned, he had his father's complexion. My son had dimples he had nothing that showed people that I was his mother. People often asked if Dumi rejected Siya while I was pregnant. You do know the African belief that says when a man rejects a

child while the mother is pregnant the baby will look exactly like him.

Where was Siya when I needed him to rescue me. Then Dumi decided to send me a message

"What are you wearing?"

"Are you kidding me?"

"We are leaving bye"

"I am sorry baby I'm wearing my peach dress"

"Ok I'm coming up now. Wear your silver stilettos"

"Ok Zwane"

After two hours of being locked inside the bedroom he finally opened the door.

"You look breathtaking MaNdaba"

"Are you flattering me Zwane? Are you trying to bribe me ? I am not forgiving you" he followed me laughing everything in that man's world was a joke.

"Mommy"

"How are you Superman?"

"Good and you mommy?"

"I am good, what did you eat?"

"I ate oats, open the microwave your breakfast is there" When I opened the microwave Dumi had made me the meal that he made me when we first met. I turned around and saw him folding his arms I broke down. When God says I shall move you from one glory into another he is not lying.

We moved from one room house into a huge house. That is when you see that God will never forsake you.

He kissed my forehead

"You loved me when I was nothing and you still love me. I am grateful MaNdaba for sticking with me. Against all odds you stood by me"

"This is so beautiful Zwane thank you"

"We are going to Rosebank mall get your handbag, Siya wear your shoes we are going to spoil mommy"

We spent the whole day shipping. I was a happy wife.

Siya and I went to church earlier than usual. We were having a church conference. My old church members had visited our church.

Mawe was sitting in the front row I sat next to her. Siya went to Sunday school.

"Mawe how are you?"

"Good you Gugu"

"I am good"

"I am so worried when are you getting pregnant?
Siya needs his little sister"

"Not anytime soon I have all the time in the
world. Next month I am graduating Mawe" she
smiled

"Keep making me proud but don't neglect your
household MaNdaba"

"I won't neglect it Mawe, let me go and join the
music team"

We practised for the last time, Thando had the vibe for days. Sami was now old she had grown to be beautiful.

The time for the service started. Thando and the other girls started with praise songs. People were dancing for the Lord.

It was now my turn to lead my eyes landed on Lizwi who was with his wife she was pregnant again. This woman was a baby making machine not that I was jealous.

"Greetings to the congregation, as we are about to worship may you please open your heart for the Lord. Let him consume you. He is the great I am, the mighty warrior I will sing konke kuyenzeka"

Within few minutes everyone was already in the spirit.

Tongues were being spoken .. God was moving in a mighty way.

When we were done worshipping my old Pastor ascended to the stage

"Amen Bazalwane (everyone said Amen) it's good to see you sister Gugu. We miss you at home Pastor Mkhize please release my daughter she has to go back home with me (everyone laughed) it's so good to be here. I would like to talk about the power of God. When you are child of God you shall forever be protected. When Gehazi panicked after seeing the army that was surrounding them Elisha prayed saying God open his eyes for greater are those who are with us. That the ones who

are against us. Congregation you are blessed, you are favored the challenges you face today and the battles you are going through are nothing compared to the joy that is coming on your way. Everybody say amen"

The sermon was very powerful. I loved how the word of God had an impact on me.

The day for my graduation came. I was so excited Mawe had bought me a bible as a present.

I decided to wear my black dress and maroon shoes. Dumi was carrying my gown

"You look beautiful MaNdaba along with your beautiful face you have brains. I am proud to be your husband" we both laughed

"Thank you for supporting me Babakhe you

have been supporting me since forever"

"Let's hurry up and go to the hall the ceremony will begin now"

"I am nervous Zwane" he kissed my forehead

"Don't be afraid baby I got you"

"Mhmm"

The ceremony began names were called

When they called my name I swear I screamed

I walked to the stage with my shoulders high

yes I was proud mother and wife. Gugu Zwane had graduated.

We took a lot of pictures with Mawe and Dumi

We went out for celebration with Dumi
Above all God deserved all the glory.

Five months later...

Dumi often went to Durban for business. I was used to spending my weekends alone. I hardly got bored because Siya was entertaining me. Dumi had left on Friday saying he was in Durban. He came back on Monday

"How are you my wife? "

"I'm good and you Babakhe? You bought me chocolates mhnmm thank you"

"Pleasure all mine my beautiful wife"

"You going to Durban works for me. I love how you spoil me baby. Anyway how's mom "

"She is good she said I should greet you "

"Ncoo thus so sweet,Siya is in the bedroom he is busy with his homework "

"I will go and check on him" he left my phone rang

It was Makheswa

"My beautiful daughter how are you?"

"I am blessed and you Ma"

"I am not good yazi your husband is a liar. He keeps on saying that he will visit us on Fridays but he doesn't

When he decides to come next Friday please come with him or he won't even reach home" I laughed not because it was funny but because Dumi was making me feel like a stupid.

"I will do that Ma, please greet Bab'Zwane for me"

"I will, greet my grandson for me" I dropped the call. You don't make any decisions when you are angry. Dumi came to kitchen laughing

"What's happening all of a sudden you are angry?"

"Dumi when you look at me what do you see?"

He laughed

"I see my beautiful educated wife. Where is that question coming from?"

"Where were you on Friday? "

"Home of course"

"Ma called and asked me to tell you to stop with your lies"

"I am sorry baby I was with Mxolisi"

"How many times did I tell you to stop your friendship with Mxolisi? He behaves like a small boy. Birds of the same feathers fly together"

"I will never do anything to hurt you Gugu"

"I hope so, I hope whatever you are doing with Mxolisi won't jeopardise us"

[07/22, 14:43] K: THE UNKEPT WIFE

#29

He looked away biting his lower lip

"I need answers Dumi. Why did you lie to me? am I not your wife? Am I not your better half?"

"I love you MaNdaba I wouldn't do anything to hurt us"

"I didn't ask that Dumi I am not stupid. You know (Dumi's phone rang) answer it"

"It's not important we are still talking"

"Dumi answer your phone" he took his phone avoiding eye contact

"Yes Phindile.. the forms are on the table. Tell Muzi to check if all the luggage is packed. . Do not call me after office hours. .good"

A pang of guilt washed over me.

"Gugu I wouldn't do anything to hurt you. Trust me for once I did a mistake before and I paid for it . Please my love I have been a good husband

all these years. What makes you think that I would hurt you? Mxolisi wanted us to go and watch the match. I know that you don't like him but he is going to be with us for as long as we live. We are business partners"

"I know that you are business partners but stay away from him I hate everything about that man" I walked away from this conversation it was bringing thoughts that were not existing.

When I got to Siya's room he was sleeping on top of his book. I carried him to his bed my son had slept without eating

I rushed downstairs and made dinner.

I dished for Dumi and Siya. I got to his room

"Boy wake up, Siya you need to wake up and eat"

"No mama" He closed his eyes again.

Dumi was standing on the door

"He doesn't want to wake up?"

"Yes he will eat in the morning. Are you going to Drop him off at school tomorrow? "

"I don't mind I will do it on my way to the office. What are you doing tomorrow morning?" We walked to the dining room

"I am going to an interview. It's at 8:30 the traffic to Erasmia is very bad I have to leave early. I will pass by Siya's school and pick him up"

"You never told me anything about job applications and interviews."

"Are you serious Dumi? You are always in Durban every Friday how was I supposed to tell you that. Isn't it that your phone always has a dead battery for three days. This is not cut out for me"

I stood up and went to the bedroom he followed me

"MaNdaba you should never raise your voice at me ever again . I am your husband not your son ok?"

"Until when Dumi? Dumi you know me better than anyone else. I repeat my statement again I hope whatever you are doing won't jeopardise

our marriage" I changed into my night dress.

He stood there looking at me. Dumi's behaviour was scaring me I wasn't Busi who believed that all men cheat. If I were to find him cheating I wasn't going to forgive him.

His heavy body was next to mine. He tried pushing his fingers inside my cookie I pinched his hands we both laughed

"Trust me makaSiya I love you too much to hurt you"

"I trust you Zwane" He switched off the lights and we cuddled.

His alarm woke me up he was a busy going through my phone

"You will find whatever you are looking for" he laughed revealing his sexy dimples . My man was a full package everything about him was attractive excluding his childish behaviour

"I have ironed your dress and blazer. You can wear the black stilletoes they will look good with this cream blazer"

"Thank you baby let me go and bath. Did you make Siya's lunchbox?"

"Yes I have already fixed his uniform too. Do not worry about us"

"thank you baby" he spanked my ass

"Go and make me proud"

I Bathed fast and rushed to the bedroom butt naked. I was going to mop my mess after the interview. I was running out of time.

"All the best baby"

"Thank you Zwane" he gave me one wet long kiss that sent chills to my spine.

The traffic was really bad. When ever we got stuck in one position I would take out my make up kit and put on my make up.

I got to Erasmia on time I was 20 minutes early. I looked at myself on the mirror one more time.

My steps were full of confidence and assurance that the job was mine. I said my little prayer and walked inside the premises.

Everyone was dressed in formal. There were three Indians, two blacks and two whites. I was just hoping for the best.

I was the last one to be called, everyone got out angry. My heart was beating very fast. It was going to come out of my ribcage at any given time

I took my bag and walked inside the office. There were two Indians and one white person. The chances of me getting the job were limited
I stood there

"Good day Mrs Zwane" I bowed a little

"Good day how are you?" The lady responded with an attitude

"We are tired take a sit we don't have the whole day"

"Thank you ma'am"

"So Mrs Zwane where did you see our advertisement?"

"I saw it on Internet"

"Who is Gugulethu (with a funny accent) Zwane?"

"She is a married and a God fearing woman."

She is ambitious and goals driven. Nothing scares her. She believes in herself" they smiled I swear there were million knots in my stomach.

"What makes you think that you are the right candidate for the job"

"I am very focused, I am a hard worker and a goal getter. Nothing is hard for me especially if I put my heart to it. I am a fast learner. I am flexible and honest"

They kept on asking me similar questions I was getting bored bit by bit .

"Thank you Mrs Zwane if you qualified for the position you will hear from us within two weeks"

"Thank you very much enjoy the rest of your

day"

The sun was scorching, I walked lazily to my to my car and called Dumi his phone rang unanswered. I was secretly planning to get pregnant. I had stopped with my contraceptives

.

I parked in Dumi's space which was opposite the mall I walked to KFC and ordered wraps for us.

After getting my order I cat walked into the building Martha looked at me smiling

"Mrs Zwane how are you?"

"Good you maZulu"

"Good, you can go through he is inside
(handing Martha a wrap) thank you for the
lunch Ma Zwane"

"Pleasure love"

she laughed. I went past her area and went
through the passage. Mxolisi panicked when he
saw me

"MaNdaba" I didn't even look at him that is how
much he disgusted me.

Dumi's office was slightly opened. He was busy
rolling his eyes because of the pleasure that he
was feeling. The woman was worshipping him

"Oh shit Sihle yes. .. your mouth damn "
tears fell on my cheeks I removed my heels and
went to them.

"Dumi what are you doing? " I hit his head with
my heel the lady just laughed she looked evil.

"Gugu.."

"Voesak satan" Mxolisi was leaning against the
wall I threw my heel at him

"MaNdaba what did I do? "

My hands were shaking he was running after
me fixing his trousers. I drove very fast crying I
nearly got into an accident words were failing

me.

When I got to Dobsonville I parked outside and opened the gate screaming

"Mawe.. Mawe" she got out of the house scared

"Oh Gugu get inside who died?"

"Mawe.. he .. betrayed me" everything was happening so fast. My heart was beating very fast making it hard for me to breath it often happened when I was crying or angry

"Breath MaNdaba breath please oh my God. What happened? " after some few minutes my breathing was back to normal

"Mawe I am leaving him"

"Who are you leaving? "

"Dumi he is a dog. He lied to me about Durban, he never went there on weekends but he was busy vagabonding with Mxolisi who has five different baby mothers"

"I am listening Gugu what happened? "

"Mawe Dumi is cheating on me with another girl. She .. she was sucking his thing (crying) Mawe he was enjoying it. The girl laughed at me. He broke my heart, I am not going back anymore. "

"Gugu why don't you hear him out first?"

"No I am done with him Mawe he has disgraced me. I am not Busi who stays for shit"

"You will not speak vulgar, Busi is older than you "

I went to my room and slept. I still had their image when they were making out. My heart was broken Dumi had broken my heart. Wasn't I good enough for him? The woman wasn't that beautiful. . She laughed at me. When she saw me she saw a stupid. Hot tears were coming out of my eyes. I had uncontrollable hiccups.

I woke up around 6pm.. oh God I had forgotten Siya...

"Mawe Mawe! Oh shit my life is so messed up "

"Gugu stop with your dirty language"

"Mawe I forgot Siya at school. Please accompany me, oh dear God I hope my son is safe" I drove very fast passing red robots

"Gugu slow down do you want to get us killed"

When We got outside the school gate he was sitting under the tree with his face white because of tears which had dried up

"Mommy is sorry boy.. I'm sorry my boy" he cried more

Our sobs were very loud that made Mawe to cry too.

"Mommy I was scared. I thought you didn't want me anymore"

"I love you Siya mommy is sorry "

I wanted to complain at school about child negligence, they were not supposed to let him leave the class without me taking him out of his class, I knew that I was going to be in trouble too. Who the hell forgets a child

We drove in silence

"Mommy are we going to daddy"

"No baby"

"Well I am hungry"

We passed by Mcdonald my phone was off.

[07/22, 14:43] K: THE UNKEPT WIFE

#30

"Mawe do you want cheese in your burger?"

"Yes please just add anything that is nice as long as it doesn't have chilli"

"Ok, Siya do you want me to add nuggets in your meal?"

"Yes mommy" I looked at him using my mirror he was playing with his fingers. I ordered our meal within 15 minutes it was ready that is the advantage of using the drive through.

When we got home I boiled some water for Siya

to bath.

"Let's go and bath boy"

"Mommy I want to eat first"

"Siya" he started crying

"Ok my son come and eat"

We ate in silence, when we were done eating I bathed him.

He went to bed without doing his homework. He was going to skip school next day.

Mawe called me, after changing into my

pyjamas I went to her

"Gugu when are you going back to your house? "

"Mawe I came today and you are asking me that. I am really confused by your question"

"Gugu you can't always runaway when you fight with your husband. You have to sit down with him and talk. Tell him about how you feel"

"I am leaving him"

"Are you going to leave just like that without fighting for him"

"Mawe I am not fighting for him I am leaving him. I have never cheated on him. Why is he cheating on me? (Crying) when he found me I

was pure he is the only man who knows my body, he got me pregnant on purpose I gave birth to his son who has a big head. I took care of him when he was in the hospital. I took care of his son, I fed his son and clothed him. Why is he doing this? Why is he disrespecting me this much? Is this how he thanks me? "

"All men cheat Gugu be grateful that he has been hiding it really well."

"That is the problem Mawe, you are treating the cheating of men issue as a norm. Why should I be grateful that he has been faithful or he has been hiding his disgusting and evil doing?. It's like he is doing me a favour. It's his duty,Mawe I am not blind, I do see handsome men who run after me but I show them my ring and they still run after me but I don't pay attention because I

honour my vows."

"Are you willing to let go of your marriage because of what you saw?are you willing to leave your home because of that? Men cheating has been antecedent"

"It is anomaly Mawe.Yes I am getting a lawyer with the money that I have in my account. I am choosing my happiness over everything else. Self love is important in life. I will not let Dumi walkover me as if I am a mat"

"You need to calm down. Do not take any decisions in haste"

"No one is doing anything to change my mind. You are supposed to support me but (sobbing)"

you are not. You are against me, are you supporting what Dumi is doing?"

"I am not supporting it, I'm not against you or fighting for Dumi but I want to help you save your marriage"

"Save which marriage.. which marriage should I save?"

"The bible says divorce is a sin Gugu "

"The same bible says we should divorce when the other partner is unfaithful. We shouldn't use the bible to emotional black mail others"

"You should forgive just as Christ forgave you"

"Religion is bounding people to think about their happiness , goodnight I don't want to say something I will regret" I walked to my room.

I stripped naked and looked at myself on the mirror. My nipples were facing the ground. I had stretch marks. Love handles were there. That girl looked thin. She had a beautiful skin but mine was still beautiful. I screamed pushing away my books

Dumi had failed us.

Mawe knocked I switched off the lights and slept .

I woke up next day looking miserable. When I went to the kitchen I found Mawe drinking tea

"Morning Mawe"

"Morning MaNdaba"

"Mawe do I look ugly now? Do I look too fat?" I didn't realise that I was crying she hugged me tightly

"You do not cry this much when Siya is next door" my voice was breaking

"Why did. .Dumi do this to us ? I have never doubted myself but today I see faults in myself. One minute a man will worship you like you are a goddess then the next minute he will treat you like trash. Do I look like damaged goods?"

Mawe slapped me with tears in her eyes

"Gugulethu don't you ever question your worth ever again. Stop with your crazy questions or I will punch you. Do you understand? " I nodded crying, Mawe had never raised her hand to me. It was foreign to me.

"I am sorry Mawe"

"You may go and bath"

I soaked myself inside the hot water. After an hour of bathing I went to bed.

My phone was still off and I was planning to keep it that way until I find a lawyer.

I used to take Siya to and from school . I came
to take him from school earlier

He came out running happily

"Afternoon my boy"

"Mommy how are you?"

"Good and you son?"

"Good, daddy is talking to my teacher"

"Good" I started the car

"Mommy let's wait for him"

"No he will find us at home Zwane"

"No I want my daddy" he started screaming.
Dumi ran towards us I opened the door and
looked aside

"MaNdaba"

"Mhmh"

"Siya go to dad's car" he jumped off the car
excitedly

"Mommy are you coming with me?"

"No my boy go"

"Gugu"

"Dumisani Zwane now that you have taken your son make sure that you take him to school early" I started my car

"MaNdaba please"

"Fuck you , you bring satan to me. You disgust me don't ever talk to me again. Unless if it is about your big headed son"

I drove very fast going home

Being with Dumi taught me vulgar I was never a bitter person until I met him. If I stayed with him I was going to end up in a psychiatric hospital.

I spent most of my days looking for a lawyer until I found Advocate Moloji. We spoke about her fees and everything she was quite expensive. I told her to hurry the process I wanted freedom .

After three days I received calls and messages from Dumi.

Makheswa called me

"MaNdaba how are you? "

"I am good and you Ma?"

"Not good my daughter"

"Oh"

"You are not going to ask me what is wrong?"

"Mhnm"

"Dumi told me about what you saw in the office.
I scolded him. What he did is unacceptable
Makoti"

"True Ma"

"Are you really sure that you want to divorce
him?"

"Yes I am sure"

"I am not going to stop you MaNdaba"

"Thank you Ma"

"Are you really sure that you want to divorce him? Where are you going to find a man who doesn't cheat?"

"I will die single"

"Gugu don't think about today only. Think about your future as well. Don't let your emotions make you take decisions that you will regret. Think about Siya will he survive without having his both parents?"

"I don't know, he will get used to it "

"Think about Siya too, you do know that step

mothers are abusive right?"

"Yes Ma but not all of them "

"Are you going to let another woman take what is yours? When you found Dumisani he was nothing but a carpenter. You loved him like that. You never gave up on him even if it was the right thing to do. Why should another woman take the fruits of your hard work?" I just cried

"He cheated Ma.. I. .was loyal"

"Yes hear him out, he says you sent him divorce papers. Talk to him then he will sign afterwards"

"Ok Ma"

"I know what I am talking about. I have been through that too"

"Thank you Ma".

"MaNdaba be wise sisi I will support any decision you take"

"Ok Ma" she dropped the call.

I had gone out with Vusi and Zodwa. We were talking about the love of God. How he loves us and how he chose us when we were still in the womb

"It's getting late guys Mawe is going to fight

with me"

"Ok makaSiya Vusi let's go" he stood up bored

"Gugu you do know how to ruin an amazing moment" we all laughed

We dropped Zodwa first. I was sitting on the front. These two were now engaged I was so happy for them. Zodwa had yoked herself with a believer.

Vusi dropped me home around 8pm we spoke and spoke he hugged me. I watched him as he left. When I turned around I saw Dumi my smile quickly vanished. I passed getting inside the house

"Sanibonani" Dumi's family was there sitting with Mawe who gave me a murderous look

"Sawubona Makoti" I nodded going to my room. I locked it and slept. Mawe knocked ,luckily she had spare keys which she used to open my room

"Gugu you are not a kid anymore . Wear decently and follow me" she had another thing coming for her I decided to wear my shorts and vest.

When I got into the sitting room all eyes were on me. Makheswa had teary eyes

"Gugu my daughter please forgive Dumi he made a mistake my daughter " Bab'Zwane was facing down the whole time. My eyes went to Dumi who was crying my heart broke for him .

"Dumi do you have anything to say" he sniffed

"I will not make any excuses for my behaviour Gugu it was totally wrong. I am really sorry I promise I won't do it ever again" yes he was right I was going to leave him

Bab'Zwane spoke softly "Makoti you are the only one who has the right to make a decision. Are you going to forgive him?"

"Yebo baba I will forgive him, if he does it again I won't forgive him " he looked at me shyly and looked down again .

"Thank you Miss Ngcobo (looking at Mawe)sorry for coming here because of Dumi's disgrace"

Mawe spoke slowly

"I see Bab'Zwane we all make mistakes. Dumi my son don't repeat that mistake again"

"I am really sorry Mawe"

"Makoti you can pack your bags we are going back home"

"Ok Ma" I stood up and went to my room I took my handbag and few clothes

I was going to drive with MaKheswa.

"I miss you MaNdaba please don't leave us again"

"We will see Ma"

"Next time when you fight come to me"

"I will Ma"

"I am not going to accept another woman. Now that we have you I promise to keep you forever. Bab'Zwane was forever talking about you. Yazi my husband was stressed" we both laughed

"I won't go anywhere mom"

They slept at my house .

I slept in Siya's room. When I woke up next morning I found Makheswa drinking tea

"Do not be embarrassed this is your house my love" I laughed

"I am sorry Ma my alarm was off"

"Dumi has already taken Siya to school. Please take us to Vumani's house. Baba is outside "

I changed my clothes because I had already bathed.

I drove them to Vumani's house. When I got back home I found Dumi watching TV. I passed him and went to Siya's room

He followed me

"Gugu"

"What do you want?"

"Lets talk"

"Talk I am listening ufunani?"

"I am really sorry Gugu"

"You are sorry for what?"

"I cheated on you" I chuckled bitterly

"So you cheated?"

"I was lost in a moment"

"How long have you been doing the cheating ? "

he looked down

"Dumi you are an enemy of progress. If you were not Siya's father I was going to call you a devil's advocate"

he swallowed a lump in his throat looking away with tears coming out from his eyes

"Please forgive me MaNdaba. What can I do for you to forgive me?"

"Sign the damn divorce papers" I closed the door.

"Gugu open the door please baby. I will talk" I opened the door

"Did you sleep with her? "

"No I didn't" I nodded laughing

"When you look at me you see a stupid right"

"No baby please forgive me"

"When you were going to Durban every Friday were you going to her" he looked down I knew the answer. I cried punching him he pulled me close to his muscular chest

"You broke me Dumi you are fucken evil" he cried

"I am sorry baby" he looked at me and kissed me I pushed him away

"You kissed her with your mouth that belongs to

me. You gave her my cock"

"I am so sorry baby I promise you. You will never cry unless it's the tears of joy."

"Why did you do it? After popping out a big headed boy for you. You still cheated on me"

"I am sorry baby" he kissed me. I missed his lips

"We will sleep in separate rooms until I'm ready to forgive you"

He went to pick Siya from school. The next Sunday we went to church I wanted to repent I had insulted Dumi alot.

Vumani took Siya the following weekend. When I got home Dumi had prepared dinner for us.

"Baby this looks so amazing"

"It's all for you my queen. My life is empty whenever you are away. I love you Gugu" the thoughts of that girl came into my mind

Have you ever done this for Sihle?"

"No baby why are we talking about her"

"Because she knows how to suck your cock. In a way that you say her mouth is magnificent and amazing " I looked at the food my appetite just went to Zero

"Gugu why are you always on the fighting mode"

"Because I didn't cheat but I honoured my vows".
I stood up and went to the bedroom.

He followed me and smashed his lips on mine.
His kiss was full of hunger and need. He tore
my dress and removed his sweat pants. He
went to my cookie and worshipped it.

"Dumi.. please" he kept on eating me while his
other hand was teasing my nipple. I came very
fast. When his cock hit my entrance I felt good.
After filling me up I felt a burning sensation that
was striking my uterus and my abdomen
continuously . I screamed pushing him away.

It was so hot and painful I ran to the toilet
crying

"Gugu what's wrong?"

"Get away from me" I opened cold water

[07/19, 08:46] : THE UNKEPT WIFE

#31

The burning sensation disappeared, I was now ok. I took a quick shower and went to bed.

"What was wrong Gugu?"

"I wish I knew" I got inside the blankets and covered my head facing the other side. His hands moved to my ass

"Stop it we are not going to have sex without condoms"

"But Gugu I don't have any condoms, you are my wife besides why should I use condoms with you"

"You should have thought of that when you decided to sleep around. I still want to live I don't know how many diseases you have in your system. I love myself too much to risk my health over sex. Phela angidakwa yinkanuko yocansi besengikhohlwa into ebalulekile (the passion for sex doesn't get me drunk in a way that it makes me forget important things)
Goodnight switch off the lights"

"Gugu you are not willing to forgive me right? I can't be begging you until Jesus comes. If this is how things are going to be then count me out of your bullshit. I will give you what you need" I actually laughed what was this nutcase thinking

of

"Thank you now you are talking my language. This has nothing to do about you Dumisani Zwane. Don't try and switch positions I am the victim not you. Do not try to patronise me here. " he pulled me to him

"Xola MaNdaba ngenze iphutha angazi phela ukuthi ngenzenjani ukuze uxole bandla (please forgive me I don't know what to do anymore)"

"I won't think for you Dumi. You made this mess so you will clean it up without my help. Let go of me you are suffocating me"

"I am not letting you go"

I was woken up by his boner poking my ass I stood up and went to my bathroom it was

Saturday. I took a shower, and later started cleaning. When Dumi came downstairs he found his food ready.

"Good morning baby"

"Yebo Dumi" I left him in the kitchen and went to our bedroom. When I was done cleaning I sat down on my bed. My heart was broken, I was scared that my love for Dumi had gone beyond limit. What I needed was guidance from God.

Thando had sent me a message. We were supposed to meet at Spur.

I decided to bath again to remove the sweat I had. I was going to wear my floral dress and red stilletos. My hair was tied into a ponytail. My makeup had done an outstanding job in covering my eyebags. I pulled out my black coat it was a bit chilly outside.

When I got downstairs I found him reading something in his phone that was making his face change.

"I am going out see you later "

"Gugu where are you going wearing like that?"

"To Thando I have a ring on my finger and I plan to respect my vows"

"Ok MaNdaba" I turned on my heels and left him standing there.

We were meeting in Fourways crossing. When I got there she had already ordered a cappuccino for me

"Gugu how are you?" She stood up hugging me

"Late as always Mbuzi" we both laughed

"Hlala phansi mbuzi" I sat down laughing

"How is Sami?"

"She is good but lately she has been talking about Siya. Who knows maybe you are going to be my inlaw (they both laughed) sakhe ubuhlobo"

"You have started with your craziness Mbuzi, I missed you alot"

"I missed you more Gugu. I saw you in a burning

hole you were crying . You wanted to get out but you couldn't. Gugu God told me to tell you to pray. Go back to your first love. When was the last time you prayed and read your bible" I rubbed my teary eyes

"I haven't been praying sisi.. my heart is broken tell me what to do Thando. I found Dumi and his worker having oral sex. He was saying all these nice things to her. (Sobbing) I wish I had listened to you sis. What I want now is divorce. He is too toxic for me" Thando wiped her tears

"Gugu I have never been cheated on let alone be humiliated by my husband. I don't know how to advice you in that department. You should pray for strength. Ask God for advice he is the only one who can hear you"

"I don't even hear God anymore I have lost hope you know. I wish I had listen to you and Mawe. I promise to listen to whatever she says now."

"Gugu do not talk like that ever again. There is power in your tongue"

"Let's order and stop with the marital stressful issues"

"I will get us steak and wings do you want chips or salad"

"I need chips and creamy spinach" she laughed

"Gugu what happened to the diet"

"Well just place the order I will be right back"

I went to the toilet and I bumped into a handsome guy. His hair was neatly brushed. His suit was charcoal grey

"Ngiyaxolisa nkosazana (I am sorry Miss)" I flashed a fake smile

"It's ok" I said a mini prayer the last thing I wanted was to get tempted. I was rebuking the spirit of lust.

When I got out of the toilet my eyes roamed around the restaurant I found him looking at me. I looked down and went to my seat

"What did you see Gugu?"

"Hhayi bo what do you mean?"

"Your eyes have been roaming around the restaurant"

"Don't look at him as yet, the guy on our far left who is wearing a charcoal grey suit looks familiar. I think he was one of the guys who interviewed me" I had forgotten how Thando was she quickly raised her eyes.

"Oh Gugu this guy is too handsome. He is looking at us. (Clapping her hands) temptations always come when people fight but I trust you friend"

"I have never been with anyone expect Dumi I guess that is the reason why he is acting like this"

"Let's just drop it I know what you want to say.
(Looking at the waitress) thank you please bring
us Tobasco"

"This looks good"

After eating I ordered some dessert I needed
sugar in my system . When the handsome
fellow was leaving he passed by us

"Hi beautiful maidens" Thando looked at him
annoyed

"There are no maidens here we are happily
married chitheka bhuti (get lost)" he left with
ego his ego bruised

"Thando I am not happily married maybe that
man was going to be my knight in shining

armour"

"You are living a fairytale life. There is no such, let's go and do some shopping"

We went to Woolworths to get winter clothes for Sami. When I checked the time it was already 6pm.

Thando hugged me

"Uberight sisi God loves you"

"Asithembe njalo iyobuye ibonane unganqabi kuFacebook(I hope so don't be scarce on Facebook)"

"Gatsheni hates it shame. I will call you my love"

"I feel much better I love you Mbuzi" she giggled getting inside her car

"Love you more"

I got home around seven. Dumi was watching TV with Siya sleeping on his lap.

"Sawubona"

"Yebo MANDABA" he looked angry. I went upstairs to get a bath I relaxed inside the tab honestly speaking I had no power to fight for anything all I wanted was to get a job.

After bathing I went straight to bed. I heard him getting inside the blankets

"I fired Sihle"

"Mhn"

"Yes I did and she went to CCMA to report me. I had to pay a lot of money"

"Why did you fire her? It seems like this whole thing hurts you"

"No it doesn't I am trying to fix my mistakes meet me halfway"

"It's like you are doing me a favour. Do you I will do me"

His touch was the only thing that was capable of taming me. He often used it as his way of wanting me to do what he wants.

"I got tested today I am negative"

"I am still not sleeping with you. . Without a condom" he got off the bed and took it. He was really prepared.

He brushed my ass kissing it. He went up to my breasts and delicately handled them.

Something told me to stop. I pushed him

"Not today Dumi"

"But baby are you serious"

"Like a heart attack"

It was now a week later things were slowly going back to normal.

We were going out as a family the following day

"Did you pack my shorts MaNdaba"

"Yes baby and we need to pass by the mall. I don't have slippers plus Siya needs some shorts too"

"Ok baby let's go to bed"

We had not been intimate since the day we fought. He had told me that he had organised something special for me. The thought of it was making me giddy.

I carried Siya to his bed he was a bit heavy.

That morning was different from my normal mornings . My face was burning.

I rushed to the bathroom

"Dumi my face is burning" I couldn't stop crying it was too much. It felt as if someone had started fire on top of my face. I rushed going down to the kitchen Siya was already crying

"Mommy put ice on your face, use meal mealie to scrub it"

"It's sore Siya" I cried Dumi was panicking my skin started peeling off.

"Dumi call my mother, bring my phone please some one wants to kill me"

I rang her she quickly answered it

"Mawe buyashisa ubuso bami (my face is on fire) it's too much"

"Come home now"

I got inside the car we nearly left Siya behind that is how much we were panicking. My phone rang

"Good day how are you?"

"Good you? "

"Good am I speaking to Mrs Zwane"

"Yes"

"You qualified be in the top 3.. please come tomorrow"

"Thank you sir" I dropped the call and continued scratching my face

When we got to Dobsonville Mawe was already outside the gate. She hopped inside the car

"Mawe unjani? "

"I am good and you Zwane?"

"Good" her eyes went to me, I had covered my face with the scarf. We got to the hospital they gave me pain relievers. I felt better afterwards.

"Dumi go back home I will stay with Mawe for tonight"

"It's fine baby we want you home and better.
Mawe goodbye"

"Bye Mkhwenyana" Siya looked down he was happy about the trip we were going to take now the change of plans got him angry

When we got inside the house Mawe asked me something that left me shocked

"Have you slept with Dumi since you reunited? "

I laughed

"No"..

It wasn't really dark outside. My face got worse I cried Mawe called makhumalo who was her friend when she looked at me shouted

"Oh my God this is isichitho"

"Mawe what's happening to my face it's burning alot"

"Wear your slippers ,please Makhumalo ask your husband to take us to Orlando we will pay"

"Ok get ready fast " I covered my face It looked bad.

Mr Khumalo came with his old van we got inside it.. the potholes were not having any mercy on my bums.

When we got to Orlando we knocked at Dlomo's house. He was a prophet. When he saw me he closed his eyes as if he was in pain

"My child you did well by coming today you were going to die" Mawe opened her eye widely

"Baba what's happening to my daughter?"

"Isichitho leso your husband's mistress did this. I see that you tried being intimate with your husband but you couldn't"

"Yebo baba"

"You did well my daughter had you continued you were going to die. We will pray"

They prayed for me. I felt much better he gave me something to put on my face and water to drink. Had Dumi not cheated I wasn't going to suffer like this

[07/19, 08:46] : THE UNKEPT WIFE

#32

"Is her husband affected by this voodoo?"
Mawe asked softly

"No he is not, but we will pray for him. No one

can curse what God has blessed. My daughter the bible says no weapons formed against us shall prosper, it doesn't say that they won't be weapons but it says that they shall not prosper. Be strong in the Lord pray always"

"I hear you Baba" he pulled out a bottle of water

"You might be one of those who don't believe in the usage of water but please use it drink it twice a day. This water will cleanse you"

"She will surely drink them Baba. How much should I pay?" He smiled

"You do not have to pay my daughters God is using me as his vessel I am not expecting anything in return" I took out a lot of notes from

my handbag and gave them to him

"My daughter. .."

"No Baba these are my tithes and offerings the bible says we should bring food into the temple of the Lord. I am definitely doing that"

"You are surely a stubborn woman. (His eyes moved to Mawe) your daughter is powerful and stubborn too (they both laughed) God showed me that you know how to sing. Please sing one song for me"

One song turned into ten. We were all seeking the face of the Lord. It was already dark outside

"You should definitely visit some day"

"We will do that Baba. Peace be with you we are leaving"

Mawe knelt next to him "May the good Lord keep on blessing you all the days of your live"
he stood up blessing us.

"Blessings shall follow you all the days of your lives"

"Amen"

When we walked out of the house we found MaKhumalo standing outside her car

"MaNgcobo did this child get help?"

"Yebo Makhumalo we thank God. Thank you for driving us"

Mawe paid more than what they had charged us.
It was triple if not double

"This is too much MaNgcobo"

"No MaKhumalo I don't want you to get tired of us" we all laughed . We drove in silence no one said anything we were all lost in our thoughts.

When we got home Mawe took her bible and asked me to sit down.

"MaNdaba you are so stubborn. Remember when I told you that you shouldn't be yoked with unbelievers you never listened (sobbing) this is so hard for me. I am not going to advice you, this time you need to get answers from God. The last thing I want is for you to die on me" a

weep accompanied by hiccups escaped from my mouth

"Mawe I don't know what to say or do? Should I leave him or stay ? Whenever I make decisions by myself I make mistakes" she held my hand

"Gugulethu I love you a lot, I might I have not given birth to you but trust me when I say I would lay my life for you . If you are keen to leave him I will support you. If something was to happen to you I would never forgive myself"

"I love you alot Mawe you are the only mother I know" she hugged me crying seeing her this vulnerable was tearing me apart

"Drink this water before we forget"

The water was very bitter

"This taste like urine aarrgh" she laughed

"So you know how urine tastes like? "

"Mawe let's go to bed" she laughed

"Are you scared of spilling the beans?"

"I am off to bed" she followed me laughing

I slept with her that night. I looked at the other side of the bed Mawe was nowhere. She had already left for work

I woke up and sweeped the yard, I did spring cleaning. I was done with my chores the only thing remaining was bathing.

When I looked at myself on the mirror I was unfamiliar with the person I was seeing, I looked different the witch wanted to finish me off. I had lost an opportunity to work for that company.

My phone rang it was Makheswa

"Gugulethu how are you? "

"I don't know how to respond to you Ma. Nonetheless I am grateful that I survived death. Your son's doings nearly killed me"

"Please come to Durban tomorrow"

"Ok Ma"

" You know what I will come to Soweto don't go back to your house as yet" her voice carried sorrow

"Ok Ma I will wait for you at Park station tomorrow "

"Kulungile ntombi yami". I am sure she was bringing me another sermon

I opened my emails there was a remainder for today's second interview and I had not gone there. My heart constricted finding a job was going to be a mission hard to accomplish. I was tempted to call Thando I stopped myself from doing it the last thing I wanted was for people to feel sorry for me..

I told Dumi that I needed space. He gave me what I needed without putting up a fight.

Mawe came back from work looking tired

"This feels like the old times when I used to get back from work looking forward to see you and your stubbornness"

"Mawe give Gugu a break (they both laughed) how was your day? "

"I am retiring month end I just can't work anymore"

"How nice is that ? (grinning) how many times did I tell you to retire? Gugu mina I am independent, Gugu I don't want to be a burden" she laughed

"You have started with your craziness I don't talk like that. What did you cook you lazy girl ? Dish up for me already" I stood up and dished for us. I had cooked Pap and chicken livers.

"Ma Makheswa wants to come here tomorrow"

"Mhnm"

"I said ok"

"Alright"

"You have become bitter all of a sudden what's happening?"

"It's not like that Gugu, I do like MaKheswa but what does she want?"

"She says she wants to talk to me"

"Do not let anyone make you change your decision my angel. I am here to support whatever you decide"

"Thank you Mawe" she kissed my head and went to bed.

Mawe was an earlybird. The following morning I received a message from Makheswa saying she was going to reach Park station at 2pm. My clients were busy calling me saying that they wanted the Tupperware special. I had to ask Zodwa to deliver for me.

I drove to Park Station and waited for MaKheswa she got off the taxi carrying a small

bag

"Ma unjani" I hugged her

"I wish I was good. Look at you my baby."

"I am now better Ma"

"Phephisa my love, I know it's painful to be cheated on"

"Let's go to the car we will get mugged" she laughed

"Look at me I have forgotten how brutal Johannesburg is"

"Kahle ngehaba Ma (stop exaggerating)" she laughed

"I am so hungry my child"

"We will pass at Spur"

We drove to spur I got steak and chips for her and Mawe. I bought some salad for myself.

After reaching home I prepared a bath for her. When she was done bathing her food was already on the table I had warmed it.

"Gugu you need to be patient with my son. I am greatly disappointed by his behaviour but please fix things"

"What did he tell you Ma?"

"He said he is scared of losing you and you are demanding space"

"Ma Dumi's mistress tried to kill me I value my life more than anything. My face was burning yesterday because of isichitho. Ungichitha endodeni yami ehlulwa ukuvala uzip kahleni bo! Cha ngiyalingwa mina (she was bewitching me for my husband who couldn't zip his trousers this is a temptation) angizikuhlalela lawo manyalo(I won't stay for this shit). UDumi akangiboni impela yazi ungikala ngamehlo okwamanzi epapa (Dumi doesn't see me)"

"Calm down MaNdaba I have been there too. Zwane was cheating on me I nearly died. The lady who had done that voodoo on me met her

match. I couldn't have been this happy had I left my marriage. You promised him another chance give it to him please MaNdaba (crying) one more chance if he messes up. I will help you leave"

"I will see Ma" she stood up and hugged. She looked more broken than I was. Her behaviour had shocked me the real Makheswa I knew wouldn't have cried.

Mawe came later, I just warmed her takeaway. I was going back to my room these two loud women were going to sleep together.

Horrible spots were getting projected on my stomach they were ruining my skin luckily I was dark skinned. Makheswa said that isichitho was coming out of my body.

MaKheswa stayed with us for three days Mawe didn't want her to leave anymore

Mawe and I drove her to Park Station

"Why are you in a hurry Makheswa? "

"I have husband MaNgcobo it's about time you get one too" Mawe laughed

"Go back to your husband and leave me alone"

"Ma travel safe we will keep in touch"

"Thank you MaNdaba for the groceries and money. Please call me often" I hugged her one more time

"I plan too".

Mawe and I drove to the mall. We did some shopping.

"MaKheswa is right Gugu just give him one more chance then if he messes up again you will leave him"

"It is the last chance Mawe after this one I am done with him".

I dropped Mawe at home and left her some money. I drove back to my house.

When I got home I found Siya watching TV he screamed running to me

"Mommy you home"

"Hey my boy how are you?" He excitedly screamed

"I missed you mommy"

"I missed you more"

The house was a mess, I started cleaning and scrubbing the tiles. There were a lot of dishes in the sink. I washed them all.

"Who has been cooking for you siya?"

"Daddy has been doing it but most of the time food has been horrible. Sometimes he would

burn it or make us eat raw food. Mommy please promise me that you will never leave us alone"

"I promise to forever stay with you two"

"I love you, let me show you my homeworks" he rushed going up the stairs. I could see the evidence of pride printed on his face

"You see I passed everything. My teacher loves me"

"Who can hate you? You are handsome and smart" he giggled shyly

"Another girl from class said I was handsome" he laughed covering his mouth oh God I

wouldn't want to be a grandmother when I was this young, the thought of it made me laugh Siya was still kid him growing up to be a teen was scaring me.

Dumi got home around five, he looked drained and frustrated when he saw me his eyes sparkled with happiness. I had not realised that I missed him so much I ran to him. He picked me up and kissed me. He was my home my place of comfort

"Babakhe" his eyes sparkled with tears

"I took you for granted Gugu not once but many times. I am so scared that one day you will leave and never look back that feeling petrifies me. I did hurt your feelings and I made you cry ngokukhulu ukuzithoba I am sorry my love. I can see how tears have left so much stains on

your pure soul. I promise to never hurt you again. I know my apology will not be in vain"

"I am giving you one last chance Zwane. I love you a lot but you need to earn my trust"

"I plan to do that"

He carried me to our bedroom. He threw me on top of the bed.

"I missed you Gugu please don't ever leave me again" he kissed me his tongue was maneuvering every corner of my mouth.

His hand went down to my wet cookie and brushed it.

"I am clean baby"

"I love you Dumi" his breathe escalated he pulled down my G-string

"I am so hungry for you I plan to leave you crippled"

"I didn't shave" he laughed

"I don't care I only want you as you are. I want to be buried inside you"

His tongue went straight to my throbbing cookie.

We made love the whole night.

It had been three months of happiness Dumi was ridiculously spoiling me. We were hosting

a party for Bab'Zwane, all his sons were there. Including Senzo he came with his girlfriend and daughter. I tried my best to avoid him he was clearly embarrassed too.

"MaNdaba is the meat going to be enough?"
MakaZuzi asked opening the pots

"Yes my love, sindiso's wife will dish for everyone".

House music was on blast I was sitting next to my old women who were laughing. Mawe was not a fan of gossiping we were talking about random things that were very funny.

People were dancing ,the party was just perfect. Dumi kept on looking at me. I knew what he wanted. He wanted us to sneak out I wasn't

going to entertain his crazy idea.

We gave them presents MaKheswa was very happy.

Around 7pm Siya walked in crying

"What's wrong my boy?"

"I was playing with Sethu (hiccups) then she cried I said sorry..Ncane hit me with a gun"

"What did you say? Which Ncane Siya?"

"Senzo mommy" I walked inside the store room and took a hammer.

I was so angry

Dumi came running holding me I threw the hammer on his windscreen it broke into pieces

"Beat me if you want too (crying).. are you even a human being Senzo how dare you hit my child with a gun. Dumi leave me alone I want to show this criminal that he messed up with the wrong person" Mawe came to me

"MaNdaba you don't behave like that, hlisa u moya"

"He first raped me now he is hitting my son with a gun what nonsense is that. I am calling the police on him"

Bab'Zwane looked disappointed. Vumani was holding Dumi who had buttered Senzo,

"Vumani leave me alone, Senzo is disrespecting

my house hold. I will kill him. Leave me alone or I'll beat you too"

"Dumi I am old here let us stop fighting and handle this matter like adults"

"How do adults handle such things? You are not serious Vumani. Senzo is disrespectful"

"Senzo apologise to your Brother"

I left them clearly my son was going to get justice from the policemen. When I called the police the first thing they asked was if the person was still carrying the gun. I told them yes but they never came. A good day was ruined by Senzo's doings.

We will solve this as a family nonsense should stop, Justice should be served family or not

[07/19, 08:46] : THE UNKEPT WIFE

#34

One by one people left her grave. I looked at the soil that was covering her sweet body. It was so wet and fertile it was if she was getting planted. She was gone but never forgotten.

"Gugu we need to be strong for our families. It's not easy (crying) but I know that everything happens for a reason."

"Zinzi it's not easy. I wish I was strong like Busi and you but I am not. It's hard for me. She called me (sobbing) uh if only she had not gone

to Sandton we were never going to be here. I hate how life has turned out to be. I am nothing without Mawe Zinzi" my eyes moved to Busi she looked broken.

She was shaking her cheating bastard of husband was hugging her. I hated him wholeheartedly for making my sister raise his bastards. Busi never believed in herself anymore. She looked like a zombie

"She is not coping Gugu, look at her condition. I hate this ,God is surely going to be our source of strength"

"What is that man doing here?"

"Respect Busi's husband love. Mawe could have shouted you, you lousy girl" we laughed a bit

and I started crying.

She hugged me, we both cried. Our aunts came to us

"Let's go back home my daughters"

"God gives God takes my daughters let's go back home"

I was in a place of desolation. In a location of destruction. Her beautiful face had scars, her grey hair was nicely combed it brightened her face which had gotten dark. Why didn't God take me instead of her? How was I going to walk this journey alone without my pillar of strength, my source of joy and happiness. Fresh hot tears descended on my cheeks. I blinked twice trying to refrain myself from crying. She

was a warrior, a leader who remained strong through all the obstacles that threw at her. Where was I going to start walking this journey of life? She had been my everything I leaned on her, I was depending on her .

He held my waist with his strong hands

"I have never been in your situation MaNdaba. I don't know how you feel but please don't shut me out. I want to carry your pain with you. Cry with me shout scream I am here for you. If you are hurting I also get hurt. Let me carry your pain honey bear"

"Baby I miss her, seeing her in that casket killed me (sobbing) they buried her. Why did she leave me? Why couldn't she take me.." he shut me up with his finger

"Don't you ever say that again. Do you want to leave Siya alone? Do you want to leave me alone?"

"No baby I am hurt my love. Thank you for being here for me I love you Mangethe"

"I love you more baby" My uncles called him.

I went to the kitchen,

People were busy cooking and talking, why was it so easy for them to talk and laugh. None of them were feeling the pain that was penetrating the depths of my soul.

I couldn't eat my appetite had died the day Mawe left . Busi walked in with the bowl that had porridge

"MaNdaba here is some porridge you haven't eaten anything since Mawe left"

"I don't feel like eating Busi I am fine please put it on the table"

"Do you want me to feed you the way that I used to feed you when we were young? Nana come and sit on my lap" I smiled

"You are going crazy now ntombi kaNdaba" she laughed weakly

"Ehheni you drive me crazy now do me a favour and eat. The last thing that Mawe would want is

for you to starve"

"Thank you dade"

"Don't thank me it's my duty MaNdaba"

I took the porridge and started eating, my stomach complained. I had to force myself to finish the whole bowl. Thando walked in with her eyes full of tears

"I can't believe that Mawe is no more Gugu"

"Same here Thando I have already lost hope. I feel like I was made to suffer in this life time"

"Don't say that MaNdaba. You know that my

mom is fond of you. You can always talk to her when you need a mother" she stood up and hugged

"Thank you for being here for me Thando"

"Stop smoking weed since when do we thank eachother" we both laughed through tears. Thando had been supportive to me. She wasn't just like any other friend but she was my sister. They left the following day after helping us so much

Truth be told in these past days I had neglected my family. Siya and Dumi were leaving the very same afternoon.

Makheswa came and hugged me

"MaNdaba I am hurt by the death of Mawe. Don't ever feel neglected I will always be your shoulder to cry. I promise to be here for you whenever you need someone to talk to. I shall be your guardian. Lalela Gugu I might have not given birth to you but I promise to hold you until the end, whenever you need strength. You will lie on my lap and tell me everything that burdens you. I am not only the person who gave birth to your husband but I am also your mother." I hugged her crying

"Thank you Ma for everything, please take care of Siya for me Ma. Dumi will show you everything he needs. I can't see my son when I am like this. I hope you understand Ma."

"I will do that my daughter. We will leave when you return to your house. For now it's going to

be us running your house and wasting your food"

I slightly laughed her sense of humour was still there

"Please thank Baba for me. Him being here meant a lot to me"

"I will Makoti"

Vumani and his wife came to us

"Be strong MaNdaba the ways of the Lord are greater than our ways. He knows everything that happens in our different seasons of life. Do not question the doings of the Lord. There is a reason why such things happen. Be strong and courageous in the Lord. Let your heart not be troubled trust in the Lord always"

"Thank you bhuti" MakaZuzi hugged me

"Sisi God knows everything he will comfort you.
No amount of words can do that. Trust God
with everything that you are"

"Thank you very much for supporting me. May
the good Lord protect you as you return back to
Johannesburg"

they hugged me and went to their car Siya
came to me running

"Mommy"

"Yes my boy"

"When are you coming home?"

"Next week my love, please respect granny she's going to take care of you"

"I will miss you mommy. Please come back soon " I kissed his forehead and hugged him

"Bye mommy"

"Mommy loves you pumpkin. My soulmate "

"I love you too ". He kissed me

I went to Dumi

"Drive safe Babakhe please don't over speed I

don't want to lose you guys" he gave me a long wet kiss

"I will never ever put our lives at risk because you are the reason I want to wake up alive everyday. Baby don't over think about everything that happened. Mawe is in a better place now and she is watching over us. She will be our guardian angel"

"You speak sense when you are serious" he laughed and kissed me

"I love you see you soon"

"I love you more Zwane" I escorted him to his car. They waved goodbye.

We had shaved our hair.

We stayed emakhaya for about three days. I left with Zinzi and her husband . I couldn't stand Nhlakanipho who is Busi's husband he once made a move on me. Since then I have been disgusted by his sight. I told Thando, Thando said brothers inlaw do that every now and then it's a norm

I was sleeping all the way to

Johannesburg. I wasn't planning to go to my house. I needed to pick up myself before I face Siya. The last thing I wanted was to look broken in front of him. A mother has to pretend to be strong in front of her kids so that they cannot get affected.

"MaNdaba should we take you home ?"

"Take me to Soweto Zinzi"

"But Gugu there is no one there. How are you going to cope alone?"

"Sbari please leave me in Dobsonville your wife is troubling me. I need peace" we all laughed

"Zinzi leave Gugu alone please. Let her get the peace she needs."

" ok Gugu we will drop you there. Baby please switch off this fan it's now cold"

"Zinzi it's hot awumekancane". I shouted

"Your sister is getting old Gugu. (Switching off the fan) i love her as crazy as she is"

"Gumede you will get your punishment when we get home " I laughed at them

They parked outside the gate

"You two love birds let me love and leave you. Zinzi please don't tell anyone that I am back I need self healing"

"Ok Gugulethu we will keep in touch"

"Bye Sbari call me if this crazy woman abuses you" he laughed

"Most definitely sisi wakhe"

I walked inside our yard. It was still the same.

The house was half empty. I opened her bedroom it had her scent. I could still hear her laughs that used to echo in this very same place. It hit me home that I wasn't ever going to see her again. I wasn't going to annoy her ever again

I decided to wear her dress

It was going to remind me of her forever. I slept on her bed. There was no food so I was going to buy the following day.

The next morning I woke up at 11, if only she was around she could have called me names

I went to Maponya mall and got my grocery. I had my card with me.

When I got back home I unpacked and started cooking.

After cooking I dished some food for myself. There was a knock on the door. I dragged myself off from the bed. I was wearing my shorts and shirt.

I got the shock of my life. It was Lizwi I wasn't expecting him to visit me. His hazel eyes pierced directly to my pupils

"MaNdaba"

"Mhlongo (Looking at each other) get inside where are my manners?"

I had ran out of words

He walked in with his hands inside his pockets .
I directed him to sit on the couch

" I am so sorry about the death of Mawe. I know that God will be your comfort" his eyes were bloodshot red

"I will be fine (sobbing) I hope this too shall pass Mhlongo" he hugged me. He smelled so nice. I felt his dick twitching he released me from his embrace.

"Please make me tea" I laughed standing up

"I cooked let me dish up for you"

"Thank you"

I quickly dished up for him. He wiped his hand and ate

"I am still marking well I give you a 100 " I laughed it reminded me of the good old times.

"You used to say that back in the days"

His smile disappeared

"You know the day you broke my heart I wrote a poem" I laughed

"You and poetry that means I had done a number on your heart" he coughed a little

"I will start now. . Far away in an unknown place to me, beyond the horizons of thoughts. Where there is a limit of understanding I try hard to smile. To hide the pain that I am feeling. Hidden by my flesh and hidden within. Will the sweet

things we share disappear as life open new chapters leaving the old ones to perish. Will you forever carry me in your spirit and soul. Will you remember the days we spent together"

I was a crying mess. He picked me up. His lips landed on mine. His hand moved inside my shirt. I had no bra underneath he grabbed my breasts "Gugu please tell me to stop. Tell me that what we are doing is wrong"

I just moaned he made me feel good. I pushed him and went to lock the door. The last thing I wanted was for people to walk in on us. He kissed my temple I smiled

"You are still beautiful Gugu" I whispered

"Thank you"

I directed him to my room

he carried me to my room. He removed my shorts. I lifted my waist giving him access to do what he wanted to do with me. I was now naked . I was so wet for him. I wanted him to do whatever he wanted to do. He fingers were circling my nipples. His teeth were teasing my nipples.

"Gugu you are so sexy damn you were supposed to be mine" his tongue went into my cookie which was leaking he muffed me I came twice. I sat on top of his face and rode his tongue

"You taste so good Gugu" I got off him. He removed his clothes and held his thick light skinned cock. He directed it into my cookie

"Ouch oh damn Lizwi you. . Damn"

"Gugu open your eyes" my body was bowing down to his commands. He was moving in a slow rhythm filling me up with each and every stroke. Tears were coming out from my eyes. This was a sweet sin damn . We changed positions and went for the dog style. He rode me until I couldn't feel my legs. He had a stamina for days

[07/19, 08:46] : THE UNKEPT WIFE

#33

Sindiso pulled Senzo by his shirt. He got very angry and started fighting him

"Senzo I am warning you,you know what I will

do to your stubborn ass now move it" he
calmed down following Sindiso

"Sindiso what will my daughter say when she
sees you pulling me like a dog"

Sindiso looked at him thinking deeply before
letting him go

"Ok let's go further" they walked away from
everyone

"What's wrong Sindiso? Uh kwenzenjani?
Awuzwani nokuthula (what's happening ? You
are the enemy of peace)" Sindiso shook his
head

"I should be the one asking you that question. You were not supposed to be here I did you a favour by inviting you even if everyone was against it . I told them that you were a changed person but you proved them right. Why did you hit that boy? Imagine using a gun"

"I was just playing with him after he slapped my daughter"

"You can't play with a child using a gun and expect everyone to be ok with it. It doesn't work like that Mangethe. That is your brother's son you have to treat him like your own." Senzo nodded looking away

"I hear you bafo, please apologise to Gugu on my behalf"

"What about Dumi? You need to apologise to him too"

"Mhmm"

"Senzo don't tell me that you are still on that phase of wanting Gugu. You better destroy that factuation" he rubbed his teary eyes biting his lower lip

"I can't get over her, I still feel guilty about raping her. It wasn't my intention to hurt her, her teary eyes, her screams I swear I still see everything when I sleep at night. I am monster Sindiso" Sindiso rubbed his back

"You need to forgive yourself isn't it that you got

your punishment in jail? (Senzo nodded) Gugu can never be yours. Concentrate on your family and forget about her"

"Mhm I hear you"

"That is your brother's wife, you need to apologise to Dumi "

"I will go and get my daughter I don't want to be in the same space as Gugu"

"Stay away from her she's off limits"

"Ehhe"

They walked back into the house.

Senzo loved Gugu, he had loved her the very

first day he saw her. To him he wasn't like any other women he had ever been with. He loved her strong character and her bluntness. Her dark skin ,she was a true definition of melanin.

Senzo apologised to his parents and also to Dumi who was fuming with anger.

Mawe was comforting me I hated how Senzo used to get away with everything because he was family . Siya had already gone to bed.

"Gugu you don't have to be rude in front of your inlaws. You need to respect them they will think that I didn't raise you well"

"Mawe you always care about what people think about you. What about how I feel? What about my happiness? "

"At some point you need to put other people's needs first. When you become selfish with your happiness you will regret in the end"

"I am proudly selfish Mawe and I will not change for any body" MaKheswa walked in and sat on the couch

"Gugu Senzo is apologising for his behaviour"

"Where is he? so that I can finish him off uyadelela uSenzo he doesn't see me" she laughed

"MaNgcobo you know your daughter is straight and forward she calls a spade a spade. I have never seen a person this blunt" we all laughed

"Ma I am not bad you are now exaggerating , I am so sorry that Senzo ruined our party. You should change his name to Nkathazo he is problematic not a little but very problematic yazi he is a troublesome person "

"Kahle MaNdaba that is my son you are talking about" Mawe giggled

"Both of you are dramatic. Go and sleep with your husbands"

"Cha MaNgcobo I am sleeping with you today. Gugu we are going to our room now"

"I am also sleeping with you, I know you want to gossip"

"Hey wena Gugu old people don't gossip they talk. Tell her MaKheswa this daughter inlaw of yours needs prayer"

"Hhayi ke MaNgcobo prayers failed angithi she goes to church this one needs a traditional healer" they went to Mawe's room laughing.

Everyone had already left there was a lot of plates lying on the ground outside . I carried all the dirty dishes inside the house. All these glasses and plates needed to be washed, I started washing them around 9 and I finished around 12.

When I got inside the blankets Dumi pulled me closer

"I love you Gugu"

"Go back to sleep Zwane"

"Ok goodnight" he kissed my back and slept.

I woke up late the following morning. God knows that I was tired.

My two favourite ladies were eating

"Being a landlord is nice, you wake up late When your maids have already cleaned your dirty house" Mawe laughed at anything that was spoken by MaKheswa to her MaKheswa was a comedian

"The same landlord washed all dishes that were plenty and dirty. She allowed the two maids to sleep in her house without doing the chores"

They all laughed and continued having their breakfast.

I walked to Dumi he was wearing his shorts that were showing his sexy body. I swallowed the lump that was on my throat Dumi drove me crazy I was falling hard for him everyday

"Back to Earth MaNdaba" I giggled shyly looking away

"Stop looking at me Dumi. I am going to church I hope you will take care of everyone"

"Baby come on you will go next week. Everyone is still here what will my parents say"

"Ok let me start preparing the brunch" he grabbed my ass

"Dumi stop there are elders" my eyes moved to Mawe she was pissed off.

We spent the whole day talking and laughing. Makheswa was very talkative Bab'Zwane was enjoying all her stories.

Monday came our parents left.

"Whenever I have to leave my heart breaks"

"Stop crying Ma I will visit you next month if I am still unemployed"

"Ok MaNdaba, let me go" I waved at Bab'Zwane he smiled at me

"Makoti we hope to see you soon"

"Travel safe I will visit you in month's time "

A month passed I had been applying all over for a job none of the companies were responding

Dumi came back from work earlier

"Baby you look tired"

"I am tired Dumi none of the companies are calling me. I feel like giving up Mangethe"

"They will call you just be patient. What are you cooking today? "

"I am not cooking, I just want to sleep I'm not feeling ok" he kissed my forehead

"I will order takeaways for us"

I went to sleep Dumi woke me up around eight. We ate in silence after dinner I decided to break the silence

"Where is Siya? "

"He is already sleeping, baby don't worry I take care of you right? You also sell just be a house wife "

"I am not willing to be the kept wife. I need my own independence love"

"It's not like you are going to be the unkept wife. I will take care of you baby"

"I love you baby, but don't make me choose between my independence and you"

"Ok MaNdaba" I went back to bed.

Days were moving very fast my hope of finding

a job was slowly depreciating

I woke up around 9 everyone had already left

I received a call from Mawe

"MaNdaba how are you? "

"I am good and you Mawe?"

"I just wanted to tell you that I love you wholeheartedly. I hope my teachings were not in vain " I laughed

"Where are you Mawe?"

"I am going to Sandton I need to deliver

some things to Mrs Victoria"

"Please come back here when you are done, I will drive you back home "

"I love you MaNdaba"

"I love you more Mawe"

Dumi came back home around three.

"Mangethe why are you back home too early? "

"We finished early" my phone rang it was Busi

"Dade how are you? (Laughing) wonders shall never end. Today I received a call from you"

"Stop with your craziness Gugu (Laughing) is Dumi around? "

"Yes he is next to me,do you want to talk to him"

"No my dear, I just wanted to tell you that Mawe is no more" I laughed

"Are you joking? It's not the first of April"

"She died on her way to the hospital after she got into an accident" I dropped my phone . I didn't want to believe her nonsense

"Dumi...." my vision darkened

I woke up in a hospital my heart wasn't strong enough to handle the news

"Dumi is it true" the doctor walked in

"Mrs Zwane how are you?"

"I don't know" he looked at me sadly

"You have a heart problem try and not get stressed"

I couldn't hear the nonsense he was telling me

He gave me some medications. I left the hospital the following day.

"Gugu"

"Please don't talk to me Dumi take me to Soweto I need my mom"

"Gugu we will go to Soweto we have to go to our house first"

"No don't make me change my mind about getting a lift from you , take me to Soweto"

The drive was long and silent. When we got home I jumped off the car and ran to the house

My sisters were crying

"Zinzi where is Mawe? (Crying) Busi where is she? I need my mommy"

My aunts were crying in their corner.

"She died, I can't believe this .. we are now orphans" Zinzi cried more. Busi hugged us

"I will always be here for you"

"It's not the same Busi why is God punishing us this much? Could it be the sins of our ancestors. The sins of our forefathers. I want to die too" I cried my heart rate started increasing it was becoming hard for me to control the pace

"Dumi hurry up and help us. We can't lose Gugu too" I felt his strong hand touching my cheek

"Gugu.. breath baby please. Do you want to leave Siya alone? Do you want to leave me alone? Open your eyes baby" I tried opening my eyes but I was failing. Busi gave me water. I was now enveloped in Dumi's embrace.

Accepting her death was hard for me, my heart kept on telling me that it was a prank. Days were going slowly. My uncles came. People were stealing food and our property. None of us had the strength to fight. Food used to disappear without a trace. I don't remember the last time I had a good sleep. We drove to Estcourt. I was lost in my own thoughts. My mind couldn't register all the events that occurred. Her last call meant goodbye. They

say people know when it is their time to die
Mawe felt it.

When we got home our relatives had already started with the night vigil. Makheswa and Bab'Zwane were with us. Dumi was balancing me since the power of mine was no more.

My heart was throbbing with pain. The wounds of my soul were resurrected. My soul was scarred. Mawe had betrayed me. She had left me in the world full of evil.

People sang the whole night.

Our community was very supportive but most of them were there for free food.

My sisters and I were crying so much that we

failed to say our goodbyes. She was the only person who treated us with love.

"Dumi this feels like a dream" his body tightened against mine

"Please don't break down"

"I don't have parents Dumi. . Now Mawe is gone what am I without her" I just knelt down crying. There was no light in the end of the tunnel. God had taken my shield and my happiness. My eyes went to Dumi

"This feels like a dream Dumi. The whole scenario feels unreal. Baby am I hallucinating"

"You are not Ndaba".. they started digging a whole. They carried her as they were about to

put her inside the grave I freed myself from
Dumi running to the men who were carrying her

"Mama wake up please, when everyone rejected
us you loved us. (Screaming) Mawe please
wake up Bandla God if you are alive show me
your miracles. Lazarus Rose up from the dead
do it for Mawe" Dumi picked me up crying.

Ashes to Ashes

Dust to Dust

Soil was thrown on top of her casket.

She was a queen my warrior. Her soul rested in
peace

I flinched when I saw them burying her

She was gone but never forgotten

[07/19, 08:46] : THE UNKEPT WIFE

#35

I woke up feeling a bit tired and still wanting more of Lizwi. I looked at him sleeping so peacefully and my clit just danced. He really was a handsome man. I needed more of him because damn he really knows how to put it down.

“Lizwi.” I tried waking him up

“Hmmm.”

“Vuka.”

“I’m still sleeping.”

“Kanti why did you come here?”

“To comfort you.”

“You call this comforting me?”

“What do you want Gugu?”

“ I wouldnt want to carry guilt within me over something that I didnt even enjoy Haai just wake up”

He laughed

“Ibambe izovuka(hold it I will get hard.” I licked my lips. My cookie was ready for him, I wanted him to make me feel good. I put my hand in

between his thighs my fingers moved to his crotch ,I started stroking his dick, he moaned as he grew in my hand. This light skinned guy was really gifted.

“Ahh Gugu shit.”

His eyes had gotten small

“I need you Lizwi.”

He got on top of me and kissed me. His erection was pressed against my bare cookie. He moved down to my neck and sucked on it, my juices were flowing freely. He was massaging my breasts and I was a moaning mess. He flicked his tongue on my nipple and I lost it, the pleasure I was experiencing was so intense.

“Lizwi please.”

“What do you want baby?” He asked with my nipple still in his mouth.

“I want you inside.”

“You want me buried deep inside you?”

“Please.” He moved spreading kisses to my torso. He positioned his manhood on my entrance and slowly pushed himself in.

“Ahhhhhhh Lizwi.”

“Shit Gugu you feel so good.” He started moving in and out hitting the right spot with

each stroke. He sucked my nipples driving me crazier. I didn't know what to do with myself, I was holding onto him for dear life. He started moving faster and the sounds of our moans and our skin against each other filled the room. I came apart and he kept going. "Shhiiiiit." He released then fell on top of me. We stayed like that until we got our breathing under control.

"You're gonna kill me yazi Lizwi."

"No you're gonna kill me maNdaba, you are the one that woke me up."

"Hai suka."

"I want more of you Gugu." He pushed his finger in and started working me.

“Ahh Lizwi let’s go bath first.” We went to the bathroom and got into the shower. He started massaging my breasts but I wanted to make him feel good. I dropped on my knees and took him in my mouth. I flicked my tongue around his tip and he let out a sound that I didn’t understand. I tried to take all of him in my mouth but I couldn’t, he was too big. I kept on sucking him and stroking him up and down. I was alternating between sucking his cock and balls. He held my head tightly and made me move faster. He let out a growl as he shot his load down my throat. He pulled me up and smashed his lips on mine. He turned me around made me put my hands on the wall then parted my legs. He rammed into me and I felt air leaving my body. He was rough and I liked it. He pinched my nipples as he was kissing my neck. He pulled out, picked me up and put me against the wall. He inserted himself and started moving slowly, he kissed me and our tongues

danced with each other. He started picking up his pace and I felt my body shake as a wave hit me.

“Ahhhhh maNdaba your pussy.”

“Harder Lizwi.” He kept going at a fast pace until he released. He kissed me then put me down and bathed me. We got out, dried ourselves then headed back to bed. He pulled me close and kissed my forehead.

“Thank you for this maNdaba.”

“Thank you Mhlongo.”

He slept over I was woken up by him the following morning

"Good morning nkosazana"

"Why are you being formal ?I am not a queen. I didn't know that you were good in bed" he grinned

"When you saw me you saw a church boy who didn't know anything" I laughed

"No not really I had never thought that far. Why is your wife giving birth like a baby making machine?" He laughed

"I know how to do my job. If you were with me you could have been having ten children who have my sexy lips and they were going to have your blunt character" I laughed

"You are crazy"

"We could have been going to church together and you would put your makeup when we are driving manje we both messed up"

"Yes we did mess up"

"I blame myself for not forcing you to go with me"

"It's the past that needs to be buried"

"Just like I buried myself inside you" I made breakfast for us

"Stop being crazy wena, you are getting too big for your shoes"

Lizwi and I spoke about our lives the whole day. We even spoke about the memories we shared with Mawe. It was now time for him to leave. He stood up and gave me one last kiss. I knew that I was never going to see him again. Our past was dead and buried. What we had done with Lizwi was a secret I was going to going to my grave with with. MaDlomo often said that no matter how happy you are you don't tell anyone about you cheating on your husband. No pang of guilt hit my heart after my encounter with Lizwi. I didn't sleep with him for closure no . It had nothing to do with pain it was me doing what I wanted.

I had been staying at Mawe's place for nearly two weeks. I wasn't getting any better . I sat on my bed crying.

"Gugu makaSiya" I opened my sore eyes. Dumi looked worried

"How did you get in?"

"It wasn't locked baby. You know that Soweto is not safe why did you sleep with the door unlocked? If something was to happen to you what was I going to say to Siya ?"

"I don't know"

"I have already packed your things we are going back home"

"But Dumi.."

"No but MaNdaba don't make me carry you to the car" I dragged myself to the car

He locked the house and gave me the keys. We were both lost in our silence. When we were halfway home he reduced the volume of his radio

"Please pick up the pieces and be strong for Siya. He has been crying since mom told him about the passing away of Mawe" he looked at me. I looked outside the window wiping my tears

"I don't have the will to live anymore" he stopped the car in the middle of the veld. He opened the door

"Get out now" he shouted making me to startle

"Dumi"

"Cry now we will leave here when you are tired of crying"

I just cried and cried until there were no more tears in me

"I now have a headache"

"We will get you water in the garage" we drove to the garage he parked and ran to buy me water. I took his phone and browsed through it. There were pictures of Siya and him walking in the Zoo I smiled through tears. I missed my son.

He came back and gave me a litre of water

"Finish that water" I giggled

"Yes sir".

We got home around five, when Siya saw me he ran and jumped on me

"Mommy you said you will never leave us. Why did you leave?"

"I never left my son. I was busy how are you? "

"I am not good mommy, granny left us and went to heaven. Why did she leave us mommy?' I wiped his tears

"She didn't leave us my son she walks right beside us. It's just that we don't see her"

"I love you mommy"

"I love you more my son"

Dumi ordered some ribs, we ate that for dinner.

We went to our bedroom we were going to sleep as a family.

Two months had passed since mawe left earth. I couldn't wait to go to my interview on Monday. I cried thanking God.

Dumi came home late, he had gone to Durban. He got inside the bed.. I felt his hand moving to my core I pushed him

"Dumi I am still mourning and you want us to have sex"

"Hhabe Gugu it's been two months since we got intimate and you keep on saying the same thing"

"If you can't wait anymore go to Sihle my brother" he got angry

"Why do you have to bring Sihle in our conversation always? Uh Gugu what's wrong with you?"

"Hey Dumi don't pull that victim card on me. I was the one who got played here. You were even saying that her mouth is sweet"

"I can't take this anymore" he stood up leaving the room

"Go Dumi but I wonder what was going to happen if the wheels were turned, if you had seen me giving someone a head" he immediately turned with his face darker with

fury

"Gugu don't press my buttons. You are over stepping your boundaries. Do you want to do that? Uh" I folded my arms and looked aside

"Gugu I am warning you"

"I want a divorce Dumi" he laughed and left my room. I stood up and locked the room. The last thing I wanted was to be ready for this interview.

I woke up the next morning, I got Siya ready for school. I knocked in the guest room

"Dumi I am leaving please drop your son at school" I gave Siya his lunchbox and drove to Sandton it was far from home. The traffic was hectic.

Luckily my interview was at 10am.

I got there at 9:30. I fixed my lipstick and got inside the office. The security was very tight.

People were going in one by one. It was now my turn. I saw the man I had seen the other day I wondered how many branches they had. The interview went ok. When I walked out of the room he followed me and held my arm

"So we meet again" I was mesmerised by his eyes. He carried authority in each and every word he said .

"Back to Earth nkosazana"

"Yes we meet again. I am really cursed." I removed his hand from my arm

"You such a tough cookie to break," I gave him one nasty look and left him.

MakaZuzi sent me a message saying that she was waiting for me at leaping frog

I drove very fast, she was waiting for me at Spur

My eyes ran all over the place as I got inside the restaurant I saw her sitting in the corner section of the restaurant. She stood up and hugged me

"MakaZuzi"

"MakaSiya how are you?" She smiled, she had a

welcoming spirit and contagious joy

"Good you my dear?"

"Good, thank you for meeting up with me within a short notice " we ordered coffee

"It's fine is everything alright?"

"I am not ok Gugu I don't mean to meddle in your business but I think you should leave Dumi. Today he was crying in Vumani's arms saying you always bring up his past"

"You didn't see what I saw Zanele"

"Then you guys should separate since this marriage thing failed you. Listen here Gugu iring iyashisa iyavutha (the ring is hot) as nice as it is

on your finger it comes with pain, joy and burdens"

"I forgave him"

"If you forgive someone you don't bring up their past. You are also a sinner but God would never bring your past "

"I hear you Zanele"

"I love you and I want to see you working"

"Thank you dear" we spoke about our kids. We left late.

When I got home I found Dumi lost in his thoughts

"Good evening Zwane"

"Yebo MANDABA"

I went upstairs to change I heard the door closing . When turning around I was met by his cologne

"Gugu forgive me" I kissed him. We made love the whole night. Siya was with Vumani.

When I woke up the next morning there was breakfast next to me . I took a quick bath and ate my breakfast .

I was now officially working, RMB was so huge it had a lot of departments. I used to knock off

at work at 16:00. Mlungisi was not giving up on me he kept on following me around like a hungry dog. I was not entertaining him at all. Lizwi and I never met since that day I refused to give him my numbers.

We went home to clean Mawe's grave. It had been three years since she passed away. She had left us with wisdom that was never going to leave us.

I took a leave at work my body needed to rest. Dumi had gone away for a trip. When he came back he bought Thando and I massage vouchers. Thando needed that the most she had two years old twins which were driving her crazy.

Thando and I met at Centurion

"Mother of twins"

"Hey Mbuzi how are you?"

"Good you my love?"

"Good, let's get in we are already running late for our appointment"

We walked inside the Ancient health care premises in Golfview.

After getting our massage we ate. Thando was really thankful to Dumi.

I drove to my house and found Dumi washing his car

"Hey baby"

"Hey honey" he kissed me

"Please wash my car too Babakhe"

"Ok my love"

When I got into our bedroom. I saw Dumi's phone. I went to his whatsapp

I opened Emihle's chats, they were sending each other their private parts. I took her numbers. The last thing that I was going to do was to leave my husband.

I called Busi

"Hey dade how are you? "

"Good you MaNdaba? "

"I am not good ntombi Dumi is cheating on me.
The girl sent her private parts"

"Do not fight or get angry at him call the girl
tomorrow when he leaves for work" I wiped my
tears

"Thank you I'll call you tomorrow".

Siya and Dumi walked inside the house laughing
they were my home. I was going to lose. After
cooking we went to bed. I woke up at ten the
boys had left around six.

I checked her profile picture, she had a heart
shaped face. She was a light skinned lady with
sombre lips, her chubby cheeks made her

beautiful. Her chin was protruding downwards. Her smile was beautiful, she had many teeth but that didn't make her ugly it made her to be more beautiful . She was the opposite of me. Tears descended from eyes.

I rang her.. she answered

"Emihle's phone hello" her voice was very sexy I bet she was highly educated

[07/19, 08:55] : THE UNKEPT WIFE

#36

I swallowed a lump that was in my throat

"Hi how are you sis? "

"I am good and you?"

"Not good that is the reason I called you Emihle"

"Oooh so am I going to be of help to you"

"Yes and tell me something what's happening between you and husband? "

"Elaborate sis what are you saying? Which husband? "

"Dumi.."

"Uh .. well we are dating my angel I don't know why you are getting worked up because this man of yours is a catch why are you evening complaining? "

"You are a home wrecker Emihle how do you date someone who is married? Are you not scared of karma

? If you were in my shoes how were you going to feel?"

"Number 1 yes I am a home wrecker tell me something that I don't know. Karma doesn't exist mommy. I am not in your shoes and I will never be in your shoes"

"You were not taught self respect"

"Tell your husband that, actually tie him on the tree , keep him on the leash. Do not waste your time calling me"

"He doesn't love you Emihle he loves me and his son"

"Ouu is it? Then why are you getting insecure woman. Ain't you happy that you got the ring? Why are you a nagging wife? You should be grateful that I help your husband release tension"

"You don't have self respect Emihle. Dumi is a married who is using you for his own benefits "

"I know I am also using him for good sex and money since he's monied he gives yena he doesn't fool around. Even if you say he doesn't love me that doesn't change the length of his penis. It's not like when he leaves home his Libido dies. When he comes to me he still gets hard and rides me"

I dropped the call and cried.

I sent Mlungisi an email saying that I was cutting my leave I was going back to work the following day.

Busi called me

"MaNdaba ukhulume naye lo nondindwa (did you call that bitch)" I broke down

"Dumi has bruised my ego and degraded my dignity. That girl was shitting on top of my head telling me about how good Dumi is"

"Calm down MaNdaba the side chicks are like that. Their aim is to bruise your ego"

"I am not made up for this ntombi kaNdaba. Clearly my mom is turning in her grave"

"Gugu the ring on your fingers doesn't come as an expensive luxury that fits your finger really well but it also comes with baggage . You do not leave your marriage when it gets tough but you compromise and make it work"

"Busi I nearly died because of Dumi's shenanigans. He is repeating it again. He will kill me in the end with viruses. This marriage is like a turmoil instead of being a blessing it's a curse"

"Don't say that kaNdaba, we will fast for three days the devil is trying to destroy a good thing. He sees that you made Dumi, he had nothing when you guys met now that he is rich he is

treating you like garbage. The devil doesn't want to see people happy. Pray sis pray command the evil spirits to leave"

"Hhayi Busi why should we blame the devil in everything that we do which is against the word of the Lord, road accident fund made him not me. Sometimes I wish that I wasn't married. I regret going down the aisle. It hurts Busi because Siya will get affected in everything that we do. He hates it when we stay without his father. To be honest I don't want to stay for my son. The marriage is too toxic for me"

"Be patient my angel umshado uyabekezelwa. You can't let all these years go down the drain."

"I will see Busi, I hate stress Dumi is like a wound that is boiling and aching with massive

pain. He keeps on doing one thing and another"

"Do not say that Ndaba maybe he wants a child. Give him that he is going to change"

"Busi I'm not going to get pregnant for Dumi maybe for another man who see me as a wife material not a door mat. Dumi will get kids from Emihle and oSihle"

"Hhayi ke ntombi I will hear from you"

"I want to pour hot water on him he doesn't know me well"

"Gugu don't you dare do that. He is going to kill you, you better stay away from fights"

"Busi he's poking me, today his bitch disrespected me. The results of dating a manwhore and a non Christian are bad."

"Zinzi is the only who is blessed kaNdaba. Nhlakanipho is changing he often apologises for nothing"

"Siyakuhlalalisela congratulations bye"

I never loved Nhlakanipho talking about him made me want to puke. Rosinah our maid had gone with Siya to visit her kids. She was going to come back on Thursday and Siya loved tagging along .

The manwhore walked in smiling. He looked

sexified I bet he had passed by Emihle's place. The man I dated when he had nothing. When he stayed in a one room was now capable of treating me like shit. I blinked my tears away "Hey honey" he tried kissing me I pushed him away

"Hi"

"Why are you being cold? I tried kissing you and you pushed me away"

"Go and brush your teeth I don't know where your mouth was. Who you kissed? Oh Who you muffed? Since you are father Christmas . The last thing that I want is consuming viruses that you succumbed when you were with your whores" I turned around and went to the kitchen

he followed me

"Gugu you are too loud and you spit vomit
what's your story"

"Dumi you are a cheater. It's true when they say
cheaters don't change,they will never change
their spots" he huffed

"What are you talking about Gugulethu ?stop
speaking in riddles"

"Why are you cheating on me? "

"I am not cheating on you Gugu. I made a vow
not to ever cheat on you" I chuckled bitterly

"Didn't Emihle tell you that I called her?"

"Who's that Gugu?"

"The girl who sends you her private parts. What do you want here? Why don't you go back to her?"

"Why did you invade my privacy MaNdaba? Why did you open my phone?"

"Don't ask me that Dumi"

"I have been faithful to you, I have given you nothing but love why are you not grateful? You are invading my privacy for what good reason?"

"You are not doing me a favour by being faithful. Oh no (Laughing) are you kidding me uh? You peruse my phone as if it's yours. You never hear me complain. Now you are saying privacy invasion (Laughing) Thiza"

"Yes privacy invasion Gugu. Don't your friends tell you that when you touch a man's phone you will find whatever that you are looking for"

"I wouldn't expect Thando to tell me that shit because she got married to man who fears God, who's not a disgusting cheater. Who values his vows. I wish I could turn back the hands of time and correct my mistakes. (Continued washing dishes) maybe I could have been a pastor's wife now. Fear lust it will show you flames"

I started singing

"Hey wena Gugu you are singing when we are still talking" I continued washing dishes. He roughly grabbed my arm

"I am talking to you"

"Leave me alone"

"Let's talk"

"Why are you cheating on me Dumi? Is it because she is fat and light skinned"

"No I am sorry"

"Is it because she's light skinned?"

"Yes" he nodded looking down

"Why did you pursue me Dumi? Why are you hindering my blessings? Why are you a stumbling block in my life "

"I am sorry"

"You knew I was dark why did you pursue me "

"I guess I was blinded by your juju now my eyes have been opened. You should at least buy something that will lighten your skin a little bit you are too dark Gugu" I wiped my tears

"I am done with you wena Dumi I will not allow you to kill me"

"You are my wife and we are not divorcing"

"I am leaving for good you evil bastard"

"You are not leaving me you are my wife I paid lobola for you"

"You don't love me you love the idea of owning me. Today it ends here right now"

"You are not leaving me"

"Watch me" as I was running up the stairs he pulled me by my weave I fell on my back he

started pulling me by my weave dragging me

"You are hurting me (Screaming) leave me alone wena"

"You will respect me" I cried

"I regret being with you"

Fury engulfed him he had turned into a beast I was unfamiliar with

"Say that again"

"I hate you" he sat on my chest and slapped me I dug my nails on his neck

"Gugu stop what you are doing" I went deeper
he slapped me harder I screamed

"Mawe..." My cries echoed in the entire house

"You will cry" he got off me. I crawled and went
to my kitchen corner blood was coming out of
my mouth

"Look what you made me do" he carried me to
the bathroom and washed me. My lower lip had
a cut.

"We will not fight again baby, I got tempted I will
leave her for you trust me baby" I nodded.

Fear had crippled my capacity of thinking.

He ordered some takeaways for dinner

"Come let's eat Ndaba"

He opened the chair for me he dished up for us

"It's your favourite baby"

"Thank you Zwane"

After eating we went to bed. He left earlier the next morning after kissing my forehead.

I went to bath around 6

"Who are you? (Looking at the mirror) I don't recognise you"

I crumbled on the ground and cried.

"God I bring my husband unto your alter please save him for me. Protect our marriage the devil might try to separate us but please God do what you know is the best Amen"

I wore very fast and went to work. I made it on time I fixed myself one more time. I greeted everyone and went to my office

Mlungisi came to my office

"You missed us that much that you decided to cut your leave"

"Keep on fooling your self" he got closer to me

"Gugu are you ok?" I took some tissue and

started blowing my nose, I wanted to hide my cut

"I have flu" he looked at my lower lip

"Did it affect your lips" I avoided eye contact

"Yes" I bust out crying I couldn't take it anymore.
He pulled me closer to him

[07/19, 08:55] : Serah Kangwa Chilufya

THE UNKEPT WIFE

#38

He looked at me with satisfaction, I was in his hands begging for Mercy.

"Take your phone and call your boss. Tell him that you won't go to work anymore. Tell him that you are moving to Durban right now"

"Dumi you can't deny me my.." he slapped me blood came out of my two openings profusely

"Should we do this the hard way or the easy way"

"I am bleeding Dumi"

"Ngathi sewazi kakhulu we Gugu khuzeka yimina ubaba wakuleli awuyena ubaba uyangizwa ngithini MaNdaba(you are behaving as if you know a lot I am the head of this house do you hear me)" I limped going to the

bathroom and wiped my nose I had a terrible headache after wiping them I went back to listen to his nonsense

"Ehheni Zwane" he handed me the phone. Luckily he had not asked me to be on the loud speaker

"Good evening Mr Ndlovu"

"WhatsApp with formalities my future wife"

"I would like to resign with an immediate effect" he huffed

"What do you mean Gugu? Are you kidding me? Is this a fucken prank?"

"I am leaving for Durban I got a better offer I am sorry to disappoint you"

"Do you know that you will be paid less money?
" my voice was now cracking it was no longer adamant

"Yes sir"

"Did he make you do this?"

"Anything is fine sir"

"Gugu you are not answering me. Does he beat you? Did he make that decision for you? Gugu are you fine?"

"My husband will come and get my stuff tomorrow. Thank you for understanding"

"Gugu my love wai..." I dropped the call.

"You see Gugu when you listen we do things the easy way" he walked out of the room talking to X on the phone laughing such a bastard he was.

Nhlakanipho was better than Dumi , he was never abusive but he was a cheater.

I sent Thando a message telling her to visit me the following day. My body was too sore to cook. Dumi was like his brother a brutal rapist. God was my source of strength.

"Mawe (sobbing looking at herself on the mirror) where are you? Why did you leave me? At this

very moment I want to die. I don't know what to do. I am failing to talk to God. If only. . If only (sobbing) I had waited upon the Lord. I failed to follow the ways of my church. I failed to listen to you. My life is a wound. I am being tormented by the man who sold me dreams, he is my hell" I fixed myself a warm bath and dipped my caramel-sunskinned skin with spots. This wasn't me, my character and my identity was defamed by the man I loved.

I woke up around 8 the water was already cold. I took my gown and went downstairs

"When did you come back I thought you were in Roosevelt" Siya laughed

"Mommy we came back half an hour ago. (Hugging Gugu) daddy says you are no longer going to work. I love you mommy. I can't wait for you to give me a small baby. I have been

crying and crying" I laughed

"We will buy the baby when you are in matric"

"No mommy do it now"

"Udakiwe Siya, Rosi Rosi what did you guys bring me? I am so hungry"

"Hhayi Madam we didn't get you anything. Go and sit down I will make you something"

"Is it nice?"

"Trust me it is good, especially for a person who looks tired as you" I sighed

"Thank you Rosinah" I walked to dining room drinking my hot chocolate.

After 30minutes Rosi came with a mouth watering food. My tummy growled I had last had a meal when I was with Mlu

"Geez Rosi what is this?" I drank the soup that had prawns

"It's the tomyum soup, I tried limiting the chilli for you" my eyes moved to my plate

It looked like a fold over

"Oh my God Rosi what's that?" She laughed

"Those are eggs they have greenpepper, tomatoes and green beans inside"

"This is so yummy"

"This food heals broken hearts madam" she walked out.

After eating I went to bed, Dumi walked in around 3am smelling of cheap perfume such a bastard he was

I woke up around 5am and went to the study. I locked myself there. ..

When I opened the door I walked into the devil

"Morning MaNdaba"

"Fuck you go fuck yourself my boy. Today I am taking my power back. You are bitch a narcissistic person. You are a sadist such a dog" he tried raising his hand

"I dare you to beat me you dog. Stupid man who thinks that he is all that. My boy what makes you a man is that thing of yours that you go around show casing to hoes. You are a hoe a piece of shit" he got very angry

"Gugu I will kill you" Siya came to us running

"Mommy what's wrong? "

"Didn't you go to school my boy?"

"It's Saturday mommy" I hugged him

"Oh ok my dear tell daddy that you guys should go out" my eyes moved to Dumi Siya looked at him

"Go get ready boy we are going out for movies" I left them talking.

I went to Rosinah's room

"Morning madam"

"Suka wena Rosi I will sleep here" she looked at me with a questioning look and went out.

After an awesome sleep I went to the main house. I bathed after bathing I looked for my clothes. Thando came I just cried

"Sshh baby what's wrong?"

"Life is wrong baby"

"Gugu talk to me"

"Dumi has been beating and cheating on me. He told me about how ugly I am. Am I ugly Thando?"

"What MaNdaba? How long has been this happening? Who the hell does he think he is?"

"For a long time, he made me quit my job without me sending any letter or signing anything " she stood up angry

"We are going to the police station now, he has no right to treat you like that"

"Thando I'm scared" she broke down

"I will support you let's go. He is going to kill you honey do you want to die? Because that is going to be his next step"

"No I want to live "

"Wipe your tears let's go"

We drove to the station I gave them my statement. The following day Dumi got arrested I was so happy.

It had been three days since Dumi got arrested I was missing him alot. I loved him like he was my god.

Senzo walked in

"MaNdaba" I looked at him and rolled my eyes

"What do you want? "

"I came here to apologise for my behaviour. The way I behaved with you I was young and stupid. I have changed to be a better person for the person that I love. I love that person in a way that I want her to be proud of me. May you please forgive me (wiping his tears) I promise you I have changed" he kept on blubbering nonsense

"It's ok"

"Here are my numbers please keep in touch."

He left I added his numbers to my contacts and

threw the paper away.

I took my keys and drove to the station. I was attended by a male cope

"Good day ma'am how are you?"

"I am good and you? "

"Good, I would like to drop the charges"

"Which charges?"

"My husband has been beating me but I am here to drop the charges. I want to take him home"

"Is there anyone threatening you?" He looked at me worried

"No but I want to drop them" I filled in a form and dropped them

The following day Dumi came home

"Gugu why did you get me arrested? "

"Do not shout at me you will make me regret my decision"

"My advice is Gugulethu be careful some people don't want to see you happily married. They want you to die single. Anyway let me go and

bath" Dumi was crazy. I trusted everyone in my circle.

Thando called

"Hey angel face"

"Hey honey how are you?"

"Good you dear"

"Good so have they informed you about the court date? "

"No I dropped the charges"

"What did you say?"

"I dropped them Siya was missing him"

"Gugu when will think about yourself. Why do you want to stay with someone who abuses you"

"I love him Thando"

"You will die Gugu I'm telling you "

"It's fine I will die in the hands of the man I love"

"Are you kidding me Gugu? Love you are crazy"

"I am crazy Thando, you are right wena you

have a perfect marriage leave me alone. Since your love is perfect why are you worried about me who has bad luck"

"Gugu what's wrong with you? "

"Bye Thando"

Thando was not understanding me.

I went to Dumi he was coming out of the bathroom he looked sexy.

"What are you staring at?"

"Nothing" as I was about to walk away he pulled me

"Not so fast baby"

He pulled me into his embrace and smashed his lips on mine. The kiss got heated up he helped me remove my dress and looked at me with hunger. We made love.

Siya came back from school sad when he saw his father his mood lightened up.

Two months of happiness passed but Dumi went back to his ways again. He came home drunk every night. I waited for him he came around two am

"Gugulethu open the door"

I kept quiet he banged the door, I stood up and unlocked the door. He pushed the door with so

much force he fell down

"Gugu I will beat you today" I knelt down and pulled out my stick (isagila)

"What did you say Dumisani? "

"I will beat you today" I jumped and stood up on top of the bed. I gave him one strong shot he mourned

"Gugu my arm" i went for his head.

"I am sorry Gugu"

"I will kill you my boy" I ran out of the room and went to the guestroom

I bathed very early I had moved my clothes to the guestroom. I took my car keys as I was about to leave I felt him grabbing my arm roughly

"Leave me alone Dumi"

He slapped me

"You are now disrespectful Gugu in my house, that I bought by myself you are crazy" he dragged me he wanted to take to our bedroom I pulled out our huge vase that was on top of the cupboard and smashed it on his head. He fell down started bleeding he didn't move

"Die dog mxm" I took my car keys and left

[07/19, 08:55] : THE UNKEPT WIFE

#37

My sobs were deafening there was a huge thing blocking my esophagus, making hard for me to control my breathing. I passed out for few minutes, when I opened my eyes Mlungisi was looking at me

"Gugulethu what's wrong?"

"I miss my mom so much that it hurts"

"You scared me Gugu, I nearly called an ambulance" I rubbed my teary eyes

"I am so sorry it happens every now and then."

"Don't be sorry we have to go to a doctor"

"Mlu please don't start with" he smiled

"The fiesty Gugu is back" he pulled my hand and locked my office all eyes were on us

"Mlu let me go " he grinned

"No I am not let's go"

"Where are we going? I have deadlines that need to be met " he frowned a little

"Why are you lying Gugu? You came back today so which deadlines are you talking about? Move it" I laughed following him.

"We are taking my car"

"Yes sir but please don't get us lost"

"Uganga ngami we Gugu ngiyakukhuza njalo
(you are messing up with me I am warning)"

"Mhmm Ngiyaxolisa Gatsheni (I am sorry
Gatsheni)"

"Stop calling me with my clan names since you
don't want me" we both laughed

He played some music for us

'I love you, you say you love me too. These three
words they can change our lives forever'

I pressed next he groaned

"Where are we going Mlu?"

"You will see when we got there"

I closed my eyes having flashbacks of what happened the night before.

"Hey wakey wakey you lazy bird" I slightly slapped him laughing

"You didn't just call me lazy Mlu"

"I did I will say it again lazy bird" he got off the car running. I took off my heels and threw on the back seat and ran after him. We were in Zoolake the air was so refreshing. I found him

waiting for me in Moyo restaurant

"Mlu" breathing heavily I was so tired

"Finally you are here I have been waiting for you
For nearly an hour lazy bird" he laughed

"Stop it.. you are crazy Mlu" the waiter brought
to glasses of orange juice

"Mlu how did you know that orange juice is my
favourite?"

"I know everything about you. How you look
when you are happy, angry, sad and excited.
Drink this juice we are going out for canoeing"

"You want me to drown us (Laughing) don't know how to control the boat let alone hold the paddle. I am wearing a white thing it will get dirty . I don't want to get dirty" he raised his hand and gave the waiter a sign that he wanted the bill. He left two hundred bucks the waiter got excited.

We went canoeing this activity didn't suit him at all

"How often do you get those panic attacks?"

"When I am angry or sad"

"You need to go and see the doctor they often give you pills because such attacks are accompanied by depression and anxiety"

"I will go tomorrow" we spent the whole day talking about life. He was telling me about his sad past .

"Gugu you have beautiful melanin skin I bet your husband is crazy about you. I wish I had met you first"

"You have started with your craziness. You should get married Mlu and stop being a bachelor"

He carried me to the car since I was bare footed I laughed

"Look at how perfect we are for eachother"

"Stop your nonsense, I will go cold on you now now don't start with me"

"I am joking Gugu ,I am sorry man. I don't like the ice queen version of you" I laughed

"Ok it's fine"

When we got to the office I hurried to my desk I had 1000 messages from Dumi

"Baby answer the phone"

"Gugu"

"I am warning you. Answer your fucken phone"

"You will piss me off wena Gugu"

"You love being begged"

"I called your office number where were you? "

"Uyangifebela wena njandini (are you cheating on me you dog)"

"I will be waiting for you "

Tears descended from my eyes, I forwarded the message to Busi. She quickly called

"Where are you kaNdaba? "

"At work"

"Go to Soweto, where are the keys to Mawe's house"

"They are in my car let me go and check them"

"If you don't find them come here"

I went outside my car Dumi was already waiting for me outside the gate. He hugged me my intestines twisted because of the deep wrenching fear that had consumed me

"X will drive your car give him the keys" I hated his friend wholeheartedly but that day I had to play nice with him

Mlungisi got outside the office and looked at me

He approached us oh dear God he was fueling the burning fire

"Baby this is my boss. Mlu this is my husband Dumi" Dumi gave him his hand he just looked at it

"It's nice to see you Mr Zwane. Mrs Zwane see you tomorrow"

"Like wise sir" Dumi opened the door he was pissed I dialed Busi fast

"So you call him Mlu not boss"

"No he" he slapped me my head hit the dashboard

"Uyafeba Gugulethu,? Are you a bitch now?"

"I am not "

I was scared for my life I hoped that Siya was home although I knew that he was coming back tomorrow.

When we parked outside he pulled me by my weave and slapped me

"Dumi what's wrong with you? "

" Don't fucken ask me that stupid question! Xbring that Sjambok, ungijwayela amasimba wena Gugu. You tell me to leave Emihle while you are busy bitching around" X walked in carrying that Sjambok

"Lie on the floor"

"X talk to your friend(crying)what's happening kanti?"

"MaNdaba ezababili azingenwa. Marriage is for two people the third party only comes to mess things up" he opened his beer and chilled.

Dumi whipped me ,the sjambok was digging into my skin staining the white dress, each whip was inflicting every vein in my body. Each whip

was reaching the deepest depth of my skin leaving me scarlet . My cries were falling on deaf ears.

When I woke up I was inside the bath tub naked

"I am so sorry Gugu, my anger took over me. I promise I will never beat you again."

I sobbed my whole body was in pain. The next day I didn't go to work I called Mlu and told him that I was sick. I took my satin gown and wore it.

Dumi woke up in a jolly mood. He made breakfast for me

"Baby I cooked your favourite"

"Thank you"

"I love you Gugu I don't want to lose you." I kept quiet

"Gugu!" I startled wiping my tears

"Pay attention when I talk to you. Do you understand me?"

"Yes"

"I said I love you " I just sobbed he hugged me with care

"You see the things you make me do Gugu. Stop pushing me. Are you going to stop doing it? Are

you going to stop pressing the wrong buttons"

"Yes"

"You promise Gugu my wife"

"I promise" he kissed me and left

Mlu called me I told him I was sick I had fever.

Siya and Rosinah came home around five

"Mommy" he hugged me I flinched

"My boy how are you?"

"Good I missed you and daddy. We had fun with Xikwembu and Xikombiso"

"Rosi Rosi how are you?"

"Good you madam?"

"I told you to stop calling me madam" she laughed

Rosinah was originally from Mozambique she had black hands and a light face I often teased her

"Rosinah give me that thing that you use as lotion" she laughed

"No way madam you often tease me and say my hands are black but my face is light. Why do you want my lotion?" I laughed

"Ask no question hear no lies" I went upstairs
and gave her seven hundred bucks
She gave me two Extra claires they smelled bad.

"Rosi how do I mix them?"

"Mix them with anything that you use as lotion
(thinking) Add them to your Nivea"

"Ok thanks Rosi" I walked to my room and
mixed my lotions

Dumi became sweeter than ever

"Gugu I have already ironed your clothes for
work"

He kissed me "thank you baby" he kissed my

forehead and left.

He had ironed my black suit.

I got to the office earlier. I opened all the files and worked hard. I didn't even go out for lunch.

Mlungisi walked in carrying pap and steak

"Welcome back Gugu"

"I nearly died this fever"

"Mhn" he handed me lunch

"Yes and I was vomiting" he looked at me thinking deeply I couldn't put a finger to his thoughts he sighed

"Let's go to the doctor" the last thing I wanted was for Dumi to beat me

"No Mlu please do not get too close to me I am married"

"So what? "

"Mlu leave my office please leave my office"

"Does he beat you MaNdaba? "

I opened the door for him

"You may leave Mr Ndlovu you have over stayed your welcome " he looked at me without smiling and nodded.

Dumi sent me a sweet message "I can't wait to take you out for dinner baby" I blushed kissing my phone

It was now four I packed my things and went to my car Mlu followed me. He was so close to me I didn't trust myself around him

"Mlu stop it"

He hugged me and kissed me I pushed him away.

"I am so sorry"

"Don't do it again Mlu" he opened the door I got in

"You have sweet soft lips"

"You are crazy"

This thing was very effective my skin was getting lighter.

When I got home it was quite

"Rosi, Siya " there was no one I walked up the stairs straight to my room. I found Dumii drinking he looked angry

"Did you sleep with him?"

"Sleep with who?" He stood up and threw the glass on the wall I jumped trying to run away from him he grabbed me and locked the room. He tore my suit and slapped me

"Dumii what are you doing? Why are you beating. . " He punched me

"I will teach you a lesson you ugly bitch,
ungrateful whore"

He punched me on the face

He tore my thong and removed his briefs

"Dumi no"

"I want to see if he fucked you, you are now a
bitch you fuck bosses for promotion Voesak "
he pushed his dick inside me. I cried he was
ramming inside of me it was so painful because
I was dry. I was now weeping

"You love it right you are a witch wena Gugu"

he stood up and took my diploma

"This thing drives you crazy"

"Dumi no (sobbing)"

"I made you wena Gugu, I took your dump
stupid ass to school is this how you thank me?
Uh you piece of shit" he took his lighter and
burnt my diploma

[07/19, 08:55] : THE UNKEPT WIFE (Gugu
Thanjekwayo)

#39

I drove to my cousin's house. I needed
someone to talk to Bongani's wife was a good

listener. I knew very well that she wasn't going to judge me. I hoped that he was dead but deep down in my heart I knew that I wanted him alive. Instead of hating him I was loving him more and more. People didn't understand the way I felt about him.

I reached the mansion the gate automatically opened for me . She came outside running. I parked the car under her tree

"MaNdaba " she squeezed me with her welcoming hug

"Ouch Nonkululeko you are hurting me"
her smile slowly disappeared

"How are you KaNdaba? "

"Let's get inside Nkuli this talk needs us inside

the house" she took my handbag

"What do you want to drink?"

"I need a glass of wine" she widened her eyes

"No I will give you chamomile" I threw myself on her couch

She walked away swaying her thick curves.
Bongani had a bonus here. The other part of me was happy that he was not at home.

She came back carrying the hot teapot

"KaNdaba what's happening? "

"My brother's wife things are going bad for me. Dumi has been beating me, cheating on me and calling me ugly. My body is in pain, he destroyed my self esteem. I was never like this. Now I speak vulgar like nobody's business. I once caught him with an ugly girl who had huge boobs. I couldn't fight him. Whenever he is drunk he beats me, he burnt my diploma now I have to go and apply for another one (crying) tell me what wrongs did I do in my past life?"
She rubbed my back

"I am here for you, I don't know what you are going through. I have never been through that. What I know is that all things work together for those who trust in the Lord. The best decision is for you to pack your things and take your space. Dumi is toxic for you. Who beats a woman after being caught cheating?"

"I love him Nkuli if I leave home he will marry a person who is going to abuse my son. What will people say? They will call me a returned soldier plus I am nothing without him"

"I hear you sis I trust that the day that you leave you will never look back. What if he kills you Gugu? Are you not scared of passion killings? " the thought of her saying that made me laugh

"I am sure he is dead where ever he is" she looked at me worried

"Gugu what did you do? Did you poison him?"

"Oh my God how come I never thought of that before. I need to buy him a poison and add it to his food " she giggled sipping her Merlot

"You will rot in jail, let's go upstairs and change. Swimming will do us good"

"Thank you honey"

We spent the whole day swimming we were talking about silly things that was one of the reason I loved her. Bongani didn't come home that night he had gone to his business seminars. I spent the night there.

When I woke up the next morning Nkuli had already left for work.

Their kids were at school. I missed Siya a lot.

I called Nkuli thanking her for the night she just laughed such a strong silly woman she was.

I drove to my hell of a home. The number of cars that were outside were very amusing. I walked inside the house and I was met by the Zwanes. They were energy drainers

"Sanibona" my heels echoed going to my bedroom. I changed into slippers. I walked to the sitting room all eyes were on me. Dumi was lying on the couch with his head balanced by the pillow. The little devil in my heart twerked.

"How are you makoti?" MaKheswa greeted me with a low toned voice

"I am good ma and you?" I smiled

"You see what I'm talking about Ma Gugu

disrespects me everytime. Where did she get the guts to beat me? She even slept out" Dumi was so angry such a lousy man he was I partly rolled my eyes and sat. Bab'Zwane had his face down Vumani and others were quiet

"She is disrespectful Makheswa how dare she beats Dumi with a vase? If you kill him you will eat him I promise you. Why didn't Dumi marry a good girl from endaweni? instead he went for izeqamgwaqo the disrespectful things. Look at him now" his aunty spoke with so much bitterness

"Yabona aunty don't get drunk on top of me. When Dumi found me I was intact how dare you call me a whore ? When your so called son was crippled in the hospital where you there? There were men who wanted to marry me but I never

paid attention to them because I loved him. You are a woman I won't use a vase to discipline you but I will use my hands. I am going to beat you now do not mess around with my temper you don't know me well. Where you there when Dumi was nothing? Now you are appearing because he is something"

I just broke down MaKheswa hugged me. It was in times like these that I wished Mawe was alive

"MaKheswa do you hear.." MaKheswa raised her hand

"Kahle Sphe do not get into my nerves, you do not know this child. Next time you think about throwing poisonous words at her think about me" I sobbed more

Bab'Zwane coughed a little " This is bigger than what I had imagined. MaNdaba what's happening? I know that MaNgcobo did a good job with you. Dumi says you are cheating on him but I know you better than this" I cried more

"It.. hurts. .(hiccups) baba. I once went to the office to visit Dumi I found him doing things with another girl. That girl did some voodoo on me I nearly died. My skin was burning and it started peeling off. I forgave him. He started cheating on me with a light skinned girl. He told me about how dark and ugly I was. How I should use something on my skin to be light. Dumisani whipped me in front of his friend with a sjambok. He burnt my diploma and told me to quit working. I had to resign over the phone. (Removing her shirt) you see how I am it's all your son's doings (wearing the shirt) he doesn't

love me anymore (crying) we have tried but I think it's failing dismally" Dummi cried

"I am sorry MaNdaba please forgive me. All the things that I said were out of anger and obsession"

"Dummi I am greatly disappointed with your behaviour. Do you still love MaNdaba?" Zwane asked greatly disappointed

"Alot Baba I get tempted then I beat her a little"

"Udakiwe njandini (you are a drunk dog) is it a little. Do you see how ruined she is Zwane speak to your son or I'll smash the whole table on his head. He nearly killed her. What did I say to you Dummi?" Zwane sighed

"Kahle ngolaka Nkosikazi. We never expected such a behaviour from him. The best thing we can do is to help MaNdaba to divorce him. I would have failed as a father if I tell kaNdaba to forgive him, such behaviour is unacceptable"

"But Baba Gugu can't leave me"

"Dumi are you crazy. What is going to stop her from leaving ? What do you have that other men don't have?"

"I love her Baba if I can't have her then I will kill myself" Dumi was now crying my heart was breaking on his behalf. I loved the broken him and I loved the perfect him.

"Kill yourself we will bury you"

"Baba calm down bandla, Mangethe so you want Dumi to kill himself? What about his son?"
MaKheswa asked comforting me

"Sindiso will raise him like his own since he doesn't have a father" Siphe comforted Dumi I hated that woman's guts if it wasn't for MaKheswa I could have knocked out her front teeth.

"MaNdaba Gugulethu MakaSiya please forgive me. I promise I will change to be a better man for you. I promise to love you wholeheartedly. I want to go to therapy for you please let's go together"

"Dumi you always say the same thing over and over again, I don't trust you anymore. I do love you alot but I don't think our marriage will ever work. It's about time we separate and live separately. We might meet our soul mates along the way"

"Dumi she is not worth it my boy you will find a good girl who is a Virgin endaweni"

"Kahle auntiza I love Gugu and she's going to forgive me"

"MaNdaba do not mind what this crazy boy is saying. What do you want to do my daughter?"

"I love him Baba I will give him one last chance"

"MaNdaba how many chances did you give him?"

"I don't remember" Zwane sighed

"I will support whatever you say my Daughter, wena Dumi stand up and follow me. You are behaving like a woman"

"My daughter I am so sorry. I am also disgusted by his behaviour"

"What did she do MaKheswa? Dumi doesn't behave like this she is the one who triggered this behaviour. Uhleli ngoba efuna imali (she is staying here because she wants money)" Siphe spoke with so much attitude

"Gugu let's go to your room"

We went to my room. She told me about how hard the marriage is.

"You may leave him if you want to Makoti but my worry is Siya"

"I will leave Ma if he does it again. I am tired of him"

"Ok MaNdaba I will always support you".

My inlaws left after a week I swear Makheswa was a gossip she made me laugh the entire week.

Siya went to school camping he was super

fluent in English. The way he used to move his eyebrows often made me laugh . Dumi walked in carrying a laptop

"MaNdaba"

"Zwane"

"How are you my love? "

"Good and you honey?"

"Good, it smells divine what are you cooking?"

"It's a surprise baby go and sit down" he perked my lips and went to the dining room.

I had cooked his favourite meal. When I brought him his meal he smiled like a baby

"Baby you cooked a dumpling damn thank you" I had cooked a live chicken and a a dumpling. He ate the food in a jolly mood. After eating he wiped his hands. I took the plates and washed them.

When I got upstairs he had wrapped himself with a towel. I swallowed a lump on my throat

"Love what you see?" I hated how he had the authority to control my body

"Come here Gugu" I stood still behind the door puzzled. The atmosphere changed . He came to be with his thing giddy. He picked me up and pushed me against the wall. I gave him more access to my cookie. I loved him more than anything I wanted him to take me now. His fingers traced my cookie and slided in

"Oh Gosh Dumi I love you more than life it's self, please let me ..." he shut me up with a kiss and tore my thong. He hammered inside me until I fell I couldn't take it anymore

"Take me to bed Dumi" he smirked

"With pleasure MaNdaba"

Our family was filled with happiness. I wanted us to be happy forever. The scary part about this whole thing is that it was short lived. It was one of the Fridays. I tried calling Dumi but the phone was sending me to voice mail.

Sunday arrived Dumi wasn't home.

We got ready for church. The last thing I wanted was to get stressed by Dumi.

"Mommy where is dad?"

I looked at Rosi she just shrugged

"Did you do your verses? "

His mood enlightened

"Yes mommy John 11 v 35 Jesus wept" we all laughed

"Siya you are crazy that verse is very short"

"But Sami likes it mommy" we rolled our eyes

and went to church.

The Pastor preached about the importance of hearing God when he speaks. The verse was powerful.

After church I went to my Pastor

"Good day Baba how are you?"

"Good sister Gugu how are you? "

"I am not good Baba my marriage is slowly dying I don't know what to do anymore. I was asking you to come and counsel us tomorrow"

"Eiish my daughter what you are asking of me is very hard. Your husband is not a Christian had

he been a Christian it was going to be easy for me to sit down with him. Now he is not a Christian he might tell me where to get off. The reason we teach our youth to marry at church is because of such issues"

"Baba I am begging you please"

"Ok sisi we will come tomorrow with my wife"

"Thank you I will send you directions, peace be with you"

"Kulungile sisi"

After church we drove to spur and had lunch.

Monday came Dumi never told me where he was. Rosinah and I prepared a tantalising dinner. The Pastor and his wife came Rosi led them to the dining room

"Good evening Baba and Mama"

Dumi looked at them and frowned

"How are you?" He greeted them faking his laughter

"We are good you son?"

"I am perfect"

They sat down, we ate dinner after eating Rosi and Siya went upstairs

The Pastor coughed

"We are here because of what sister Gugu told us"

"Uh which is?"

"Dumi you know how skeptical things are between us. So I told Baba to come and counsel us"

"Hhayi ke baba you wasted your time. I am not going to sit here and disclose my private life" he pushed the chair away getting up and went upstairs. I was so embarrassed

" I am sorry" I broke down Mamfundisi came and hugged me

"Phephisa Gugu all is going to be well. Baba and I will leave and come next time"

"I am so sorry" they stood up and left. I was unable to accompany them.

I went upstairs to our bedroom

He pulled me by my dress

"Are you sleeping with him too? Just like you slept with your boss. Don't you ever get tired of spreading your legs for men"

[07/19, 08:55] : THE UNKEPT WIFE

#40

He held my neck tightly, he was choking me. At this moment I wished that I had married a man

from church maybe he was going to at least respect our Pastor. I am not saying that men from church are holy no don't get me wrong. The bible says do not be yoked together with unbelievers it instantly triggered in my brain

"Gugu are you making fun of me in front of your Pastor uh? You like it when I am painted with disgrace. Ngizokubulala ufe fi (I will kill you)" my airway was closed I was slowly losing my ability to breath. Siya started calling me,

He stopped choking me

He roared at Siya

"What do you want Siyabonga?" I coughed

"I want mama"

"Stop with your crocodile tears. Your son wants you" I cried

Siya banged the door he unlocked the door

"Get in"

"Mommy please sleep with me tonight"

"Ok Siya"

"Let's leave now" he opened the door I followed him

When I got into Siya's room Rosi was walking around impatiently. When she saw me her eyes lightened up

"Madam are you ok?"

"Siya go make me coffee"

"Mommy I'm short and I can't make coffee"

"Siya what did I say to you? I said when mommy sends you.. you should do what?" Rosi shouted him

"Sorry aunty" he looked at me worried and ran downstairs. I broke down Rosi hugged me

"Siya is going to be here soon. I knew that something was going to happen. I had to ask Siya to come and get you"

"Thank you Rosinah (sniffing) you really helped me. I would have been dead by now. You saved me, this was a wake up call for me. I have to leave before I die"

"What are you planning madam ? Anything with me is fine. I will support you"

"Please sleep with me tonight, I am scared what if he walks on me and kill me. Rosinah Dumi was never like this, he was different something is wrong with him. He loved me for three years, I don't recognise the man that I am staying with. I am shocked by his sudden behaviour. Maybe someone used something on him. I love him alot Rosinah I can't live without him"

"My ex husband was abusive too. The truth about abusive men is that we see the signs but

we tend to run away from the signs. The fact is they show too much we get blinded by love. There is nothing sweet and addictive like an abusive relationship no matter how many times you want to leave you can't"

"I hear you dear how did you leave him?" She stood up and folded her arms

"God saved me he died in a car accident. God really saved me but I doubt that I would have left had he been alive" I went and hugged her I could see the brokenness in her eyes. Siya walked in on us we secretly wiped our tears. The coffee looked gross but I had to be grateful

"Thank you yaya" he looked at me annoyed

"Stop it ma I'm Siya not Yaya" we all laughed.

"Ok love" I fixed Siya's bed. Rosinah went to her room and got more blankets. Siya slept in the middle, my son was blessed because he was surrounded by two strong mothers.

"Madam let's pray"

"Ok Rosi"

Words were failing me God knew what was in my heart.

I woke up around 10 Siya had already left for school. Rosi walked in the room with breakfast

"Has he left Rosi?"

"Yes madam"

"Let me go and bath quickly"

"Ok"

After bathing I drank my luke warm tea. I took my bag and started packing. I went to Siya's room and packed some of his clothes.

Lihle's mom was going to drop him off, I wasn't going to pick him up

He came home around two my bags were ready

"Good afternoon MaNdaba" he gave me his contagious smile

"Sawubona Mangethe ukahle" he smiled he

loved being treated like a man. His dimples made my son to be more cute.

"Yes kaNdaba"

I called Zinzi

"How are you KaNdaba? "

"I am not good dade I am leaving Dumi today. I will be going back to our mother's house"

"Do not worry about what people will say. They might call you a return soldier do not pay attention to them. It's your life and your rules. We will visit you tomorrow"

I sighed

"Hey mntakaMa lwehla lungehlanga"

"I will support you kaNdaba both emotionally and financially"

"Angibonge iyobuye ibonane"

"Ehheni uyathandwa sisi"

"I love you more kaNdaba"

When I was done packing I went to the study to get Siya's documents. I was finally leaving, I took Mawe's keys that were hidden under the bed.

Siya walked in happy

"Mangethe have you eaten ? "

"I am good and you mommy did you eat?" I nodded, he pulled out a paper from his bag and gave it to me

"Woow you are so smart boy. This needs a celebration"

"Yes yes I study a lot"

"Do not change go and sit in my car we are leaving"

"Where are we going? "

"Do not question me Siya go to the car now"

I called Rosinah to help me take my bags to the car.

When we were done Rosi went upstairs to get Siya's books. I followed her, I took my Bible. I came face to face with the monster

I ran and escaped from his embrace. I was running towards the gate my aim was getting out of the gate. Siya was there watching him. I tripped and fell he kicked my stomach I swear I died a thousand times

"I will kill you today" I screamed crying. He pulled my legs on the gravel with my back on the ground . My see through shirt was getting dirty and it was tearing the stones were now piercing my flesh

Siya ran towards us

"Baba stop (crying) stop it. Let my mom go. Stop it" he ran I am pretty sure that he was going Rosi

I just cried my back was now burning. Rosi came running

"Sir please let her go"

"Fuck you Rosi I will give you one kick that will send you back to Mozambique, do you understand me?"

"Yes sir I do" he then stopped and picked me up. He took me to our bedroom and locked it

"What did I say to you MaNdaba?" I just cried he

gave me one slap that made me cry even more.
Siya was banging the door screaming

"Are you trying to fuck with me wena nondindwa?
You want to go and bitch around. The only day
you will walk out on me is when you are in a
coffin (pulling her weave) do you understand
me you bitch" I nodded. He opened warm water
in the bathtub. When he removed my shirt he
started weeping

"Gugu I am sorry I don't know what got over me.
You should stop pressing my buttons. Do you
understand? " I nodded

"Yes"

"I love you Gugu, more than anything you are
the only thing that makes sense to me. Tell me
you love me too"

"I love you" he picked me up and placed me inside the warm water

He started bathing me I flinched, I was in pain

"I am so sorry baby, I love you alot the thought of losing you drove me crazy "

"Are you still attending your sessions? "

He got angry

"What are you implying Gugulethu? Don't you dare piss me off do you understand me?" I nodded

"Stop crying it's annoying didn't I say I am sorry?"

"You... you did"

"Now shut the fuck up".

I got out of the water and wore my satin gown

We ate Nandos for dinner, he went to bed first I followed after him.

How did I end up here? I had been sitting on my bed thinking about how I ended up in this situation growing up I had told myself that staying in an abusive marriage was out of the equation. I couldn't help the tears that were burning my face right now. God Why me?. Why did I do to deserve such a beast? How did a love so sweet turn into this thing that I can't even describe nor fathom. How could a man that gave me heaven on earth turn into this

monster laying next to me? I love him. God you know how much I love him. I hate myself for loving him this much. But I can't help it. He's the one that stole my heart. Where did we go wrong? After praying I got into my blankets and slept .

The following morning Dumi made me coffee. He helped me to sit, he even brought me my favourite chocolates

"Thank you baby" he kissed me

"I love taking care of you my love" I nodded. He brushed lips and kissed me. His fingers moved to my core my clit started vibrating with need

"Not today I am in pain Dumi" he opened my gown and moved his tongue to my throbbing

clit. He ate me I couldn't take it anymore. The feeling of ecstasy was on a 100 the wave of pleasure overshadowed me I was left panting.

He came and kissed me

"Have a great day ahead, I hope you won't pull out any stunts"

"I promise I won't" he kissed my forehead and left.

Siya came back from school sad. When he saw me he got happy

"Mom why did he beat you? " I just shrugged

"How was school?"

"It was ok, hold me please" I hugged him.

I had been asking Rosinah to withdraw 1000 a day. I now had 14000 on me. Dumi left with Siya for Durban

That was the perfect chance for me to escape

"Rosi please take care of my baby boy" she hugged me crying

"I will miss you madam" I laughed

"Do not worry you will get a new madam" she laughed

"The one who is going to abuse me" I rolled my

eyes

"Abuse you? Uh stop being dramatic"

I left his car and took a back pack

I called Zinzi

"Where should I go kaNdaba?"

"Lalela Gugu you will take a taxi to Town. When you get to Bree take a taxi to Cosmo city"

"Where are taxis to Cosmo city?"

"C3 upstairs"

"Ok sharp anything else?"

"Take Ext 2 we will wait for you at kwaLouis the most popular tavern in Cosmo city"

"Ok get me one cold (Laughing) beer" she laughed

"Ok"

I waited for nearly 30minutes, I took a taxi to four ways from Fourways to town. The seats had wires my ass was now sore. "Sawubona mshayeli may you please leave me at Bree" he looked at me using his mirror

"Ntombi angifundile mina angisazi isingisi uthi

iBree injani? (I am not educated I don't understand English. What did Bree do?)"

"Ngicela ungishiye eBree (may you please leave me at Bree)"

"Kulungile ntombi"

I was woken up by him

"Sesifikile" I glanced around the unfamiliar place then I saw C3 .

"Ngiyabonga Baba" Bree was not safe it was full of thugs and hobos. My money was in my under wear it was a tip I got from Zinzi

I walked to the que Marshall I could tell by the way he was carrying a book and shouting

"Good day sir how are you? " he licked his lips

"How are you my beauty? Ndoniyamanzi my black African woman " I laughed

"Please show me taxis to Extension two in Cosmo city " he carried my bag and made me sit on the front seat

"How much is taxi fare?" He smiled such a crazy man he was

"Nzimande this beautiful ,gorgeous , dark beauty is not paying" Nzimande laughed

" Weeh Shange Walanda ukuzodliwa eGoli" he laughed. The taxi driver seemed shy we couldn't even talk.

The driver left me at KwaLouis. I jumped off the taxi and ran to Zinzi. She cried, I couldn't face my brother in law.

"Oh God my baby I missed you" I sniffed smiling

"I missed you more, Brother how are you?"

"I am ok sis wena ?"

"Good" he looked at me smiling

"It's about time I get my friends to kick your

husband how dare he beats you?" I wiped my tears

"Tell them to cut both of his hands and leave his Dick working just in case" we all laughed

"You are crazy wena Gugu " they drove up the bushy area. The place was isolated and dusty. It had leaking sewage wipes.

The place was dominated by shacks. It was nucleated settlement pattern. The place was just ok (rolling her eyes). It better than my hell mansion

"I have already found you a room the landlord is sweet"

"Thank you kaNdaba, ngingaba yini ngaphandle kwakho"

"I am nothing without you too Mbuzi" I laughed this girl was unbelievable

After few minutes we parked outside the gate and got in the yard. There were more than ten shacks in one yard

A fat lady got out of the house carrying a Hansa bottle

"MaNdaba you have already arrived" Zinzi went and hugged her

"Yes MaDlomo this is my sister I was telling you about. Is the room ready? " she scratched her head she looked like one of the gossipers in the community

"No she will sleep in my house tonight. My boys will fix her room. I chose a perfect room for her."

"Is it the one with glasses only" Zinzi asked

"Yes kaNdaba, what is your name (Looking at Gugu)?"

"Gugulethu ma"

"Do not call me Ma uyangigugisa

(laughing)Such a nice name when I get pregnant I will call my child Gugu" I looked at her baffled this lady was now old a baby at this age was quiet amusing

"Are you serious KaDlomo?" I stifled my laughter

"Yes my friend you know how ben tens are" she was old enough to be my mom but she wanted to be my friend.

Welcome to Johannesburg the land of wonders. Where you see old ladies being called sis Mandy instead of granny or mama.

The room was so perfect. 70% of it were glasses.

My friend(MaDlomo) told me about the cheap furniture which was sold two streets behind us .

I thanked Zinzi and her husband as they were leaving.

MaDlomo's house had a nice furniture. The Ben10 walked in around 8 the granny was now blushing

"Baby this is Gugu, Gugu this is the man of the house" this man was younger than me if not my age

"Sanibona" he responded seriously

"Sawubona Gugu, love I will go and lie down my

stomach is upset"

"Kulungile baba, you will eat tomorrow"

We spoke the whole night I told her about Dumi.
Worry and terror washed her face

"Gugu you need to leave here and go to another
province, relocation is the best solution here .
This man is capable of killing you"

"Yes my love I am still weighing my options plus
I have a son"

"He will understand when he is old. Think about
your safety"

"Where can I go?"

"I will speak to my cousin who is in Cape Town I hope he is going to help you."

"Thank you MaDlomo"

We ended up sleeping together.

I had peace that was surpassing all my sorrows.
My laughs were genuine

After a week I got a job next door it was an Ethiopian tuckshop. I was getting 250 a week. I sold my phone to this other Nigerian and threw away my Sim card.

MaDlomo's cousin agreed to take me in. I gave

MaDlomo all the money I had. I trusted her so much.

The day for me to leave for Cape Town was 24hours away I was so excited . I packed my clothes and gave MaDlomo my small property. It was past midnight. I heard something breaking my glass. I saw the brick flying next to me. I screamed

[07/19, 11:11] : THE UNKEPT WIFE

#41

I received a notification alert from MaDlomo she was telling me to use the back door to escape . Dumi had found me, as I was about to

leave the door opened

"We will do this the easy way or the hard way"
he roared MaDlomo got into the room

"Leave this girl alone you animal I will call the
police on you" she took her phone as she was
about to dial Dumi laughed

"If you know what's good for you, you are going
to mind your own business. I know alot about
you old woman. All of your shenanigans, do me
a favour and move away from our way"

"Lethu what about that thing" I just cried

"Leave it it's all yours, keep it love"

He even carried me to the car.

"I was missing you a lot my wife. Imagine two weeks without you" I was too scared to respond. X was smiling I swear this man was doing Karma on me.

"MakaSiya where is your phone my friend was stressed about you. You are ungrateful shame, so you moved to the shacks when you have a mansion?"

"I don't report to you, you don't ride me X to answer your stupid question I would rather stay in slums than live in the mansion with the devil in his hell" X laughed

"You are so crazy"

"X you real want to mess around with me right. No wonder you don't have a wife your mom didn't teach you manners. People like you grew up not being loved by their family. They often find happiness in hurting others . You need to go for counselling because you are messed up just like your friend who doesn't man up, who allows a broken man to make a decision for him. Let me tell you something X if that friend of yours kills me my blood is going to be on your hands . I will hunt you for the rest of your life. You are evil because you want my son to grow up in a broken family just like you. This boy agrees to your nonsense" X swallowed a lump on his throat. He looked away I had hit a nerve. I was shaking inside something told me that Dumi was going to kill me.

"Gugu you are too loud and you speak nonsense I will show you today who the head of the family

is" I sobbed

"How did you even find me?" He smirked

"You should tell Zinzi to always check the cost when she's driving "

"Why won't you leave me alone Dumi? I don't even understand you anymore. It is times like this that I wish I was dead"

"You have started with your attention seeking skills" the drive was filled with my cries. When we parked outside the house I weeped, my heart was failing me

I felt his hands holding me "breath MaNdaba

please breath, X drive let's go to the hospital"

"No Dumi she will runaway. Carry her to the house she should be ok by tomorrow" their voices were slowly fading.

When I opened my eyes it was already morning. He jumped off the chair and came to me

"MaNdaba you are awake (crying) do not ever scare me like that. I love you so much that it hurts. I would rather die than watch you walk away from me"

he hugged his scent sent tingles to my spine. I hated how much my hatred for him always turned to love

"I am scared of you Dumi, you have multiple characters" he kissed my head

"I am going to be a good man Gugu I am trying please bear with me"

His hands moved to my breasts cupping them,

"I don't want to have sex with you" he looked at me intensely. My body was reacting to his touch. I slightly closed my eyes, his hands moved to my core. I was dripping wet

"I love how tight you are baby" my breath escalated.

I hated how my body betrayed me always. Dumi

was using sex to control me. The worst part about this was that he hardly said sorry.

After our session he bathed me. It had been long since I saw that other side of him.

"I love you MaNdaba" he looked at me I looked away. After wearing he went downstairs.

I looked at my clothes, there were still nicely hanged. I decided to wear my shorts and bra top I went downstairs and found Dumi playing our wedding song. His eyes moved to my body. I could see the evidence of his tears

"Come and sit here" he tapped his lap. I walked to him. The last thing I wanted was to piss me off

"Gugu I love you please don't ever leave me again, please don't leave me my beautiful wife" the last time I checked I was ugly but now I was addressed as 'my beautiful wife' little did he know that I was planning a way to escape again

.

"Ok, where is Siya?"

"He went to Rosinah's house but they are coming back today. (Smiling) he is going to be excited when he sees you"

"I missed him I can't wait to see him Babakhe" he stood up carrying me and laid me on top of the couch. His look was weakening my eyesight and my ability to think . He went down giving

me wet kisses.

"You are so sexy baby"

We switched positions I was now on top of him riding him like a maniac. His manhood was hitting my uterus it sent me over the edge

Siya and Rosinah came the following day. I was anxiously waiting for them

Siya ran to me "mama how are you? How was Durban?" I looked at him puzzled

"Oh Durban. . It was fine my son how are you?"

"I am good I missed you"

"I missed you more, now go upstairs and pack your clothes nicely. I will make you something to eat" he kissed my cheek and rushed upstairs

"Madam you are back?"

"Ain't you asking an obvious question ? so you thought that it was a ghost talking to Siya? What are you asking? " she laughed rolling her eyes

"You never cease to amaze me.. why did you come back I thought that the man was now mine" we laughed

"Take him for free Rosinah you are going to make a great cougar (Clapping her hands) which reminds me of what I saw in Eskom the

woman who was old enough to be my mother was dating a small boy there are planning to get a baby" we laughed

"Take me to her she has to train me, I need my own now I bet I am now a Virgin"

"You are crazy Rosi hhayi suka, I will take you to her. Let me send Zinzi a message and ask for her numbers"

I took the iPhone that Dumi had bought me the day before yesterday.

She sent me MaDlomo's number

I rang her

"Unsaved number Hi " I laughed

She laughed too

"Yes wena silima (hey you crazy thing)"

"MaDlomo how are you?"

"Yooo my father's daughter I was worried about you"

"I am fine I still want to runaway" she giggled

"That man of yours looks delicious if only I could get him for one night" I laughed

"Come get him

And don't bring him back"

"I am sure he is gifted down there" we all laughed since I was on loud speaker

"Hook my friend Rosinah she also needs a Ben10" she laughed

"Visit me next Saturday, come and get your money wena mnyamane" I laughed

"No it's yours MaDlomo keep it this bastard has money" she laughed

"I'm not a charity case. Come weekend with your friend who has a funny name" she laughed

"I will my lover"

"I will be waiting Ndabalicious"

"Bye (laughing)love "

"Be careful sis"

"Thank you friend"

When we dropped the call we both laughed

"She sounds naughty, I need a person like her
as a friend "

"She's very naughty but I love her"

Dumi was away for a business meeting I didn't even want him to be home . Senzo came to my house uninvited. My stomach turned

"MaNdaba"

"Your brother is not here"

"Ok... I am still waiting for your call" I gave him my phone

"Add your numbers I will call you"

He handed me my phone when he was done

"Can I wait for Dumi?"

I was feeling uncomfortable around him

"Oh it's up to you, I will be in my bedroom" After few minutes Dumi Walked in and found me bathing

"Why are you bathing Gugu? Why is Senzo feeling uncomfortable all of a sudden?"

"Just because you are a whore that doesn't make me ..." he gave me a hot slap.. he pulled me out of the bathtub and pushed me on the floor. He kept on kicking my arm. He repeatedly punched my face. I was bleeding, I screamed in agony. My arm was in pain at that moment I wanted to die

"Mawe.. Mawe ..." Words failed me.

When I opened my eyes I was in the hospital.

The doctor walked in

"You are finally awake Mrs Zwane" I nodded

"I am in pain, please give me something to ease my pain"

She nodded and called the nurse who brought me painkillers.

"Do you want to talk about what happened? "
Dumi walked in carrying flowers

"I don't remember anything" she nodded

"Your husband says he found you unconscious.
Do you want us to open a case?"

"No God will fight for me" Dumi came and kissed me

"Doctor is she going to be ok?"

"Yes we will go to the radiology room just to check if her bones got broken.. the Xray is going to help us" he nodded acting as if he cared.

After three days we checked if my arm was broken. Unfortunately it was broken and it had few fractures.

They booked an operation date for me, after two days I went to the theatre with Dumi on my side. They operated me, my arm was still

painful.

A month passed my arm was still weak. Dumi kept on apologising to be honest I don't know if I still loved him, he had turned into an animal, a beast I couldn't recognise .

I was already praying for him to start going to Durban frequently.

Siya walked in eating Doritos

"Ma is your hand still painful? "

"No my boy"

"Why does dad beat you?"

"I don't know Siya" he raised his brows

"Well I know"

"Really tell me (he shook his head) are you serious? " deep down I hoped that Dumi was not brainwashing Siya.

"Yes bye let me go and take my notes"

He left running.. Rosinah had already found a Ben10 thinking about it was making me laugh

Siya went to bed earlier I was left alone. I felt lonely I went on my Facebook and saw the pictures of Thando tears welled in my eyes. I missed my friend a lot or maybe she was one of those people who only came to our lives for a temporary season.

I went to my room and prayed. After praying I slept. I was woken up by Dumi he had lipsticks all over his face. He was sex reeking .

"Are you disrespecting me that much that you came here smelling of sex? Are you trying to prove a point "

"Don't ask me shit I want to sleep"

"Dumi get out of my room I can tolerate everything but not this disrespect"

"Fuck off wena Gugu" he was drunk. . I took my phone and went down he followed me.

"Go back to your bed" he slapped me

"Ouch"

"You are now disrespectful, are you a man now? Uh.." he kicked my stomach I fell down. He took a knife and stabbed my operated arm several times. I cried, I took my phone and called X he came after 20 minutes it was around midnight

"X take me to the hospital please" I was sobbing really bad

"Hhayi MaNdaba, Dumi let's leave" my tears were falling on deaf ears

" X I am begging you" he left with Dumi.

Senzo came to my mind I quickly gave him a call

"MaNdaba are you ok?"

"Please come and save me"

I don't remember what happened but when I opened my eyes I was in the hospital.

The doctor came smiling

"We are happy that you didn't lose the baby"

"Uh"

[07/19, 11:11] : THE UNKEPT WIFE

#42

I was shocked

I was terrified

My heart started beating fast I cried

"Doc please let me abort this baby. I don't want it please" he wiped my tears

"Mrs Zwane are you sure that you want to abort this baby? I mean there are other options we can consider . Options like adoption. As a married woman you don't make such decisions alone, your husband might sue us"

"He is not going to know Doc please I am

begging you"

God was supposed to forgive me for committing murder. I had no hatred for this baby but I knew that I wasn't going to be able to take care of it.

"Can we first go and do sonar. So that we can be sure of how many months this fellow is. If it safe for us to abort"

"Thank you Doc I promise to pay you a lot of money for this favour" he gave me a faint smile

I tried getting up but I couldn't he balanced me

"Step by step be careful Mrs Zwane"

"Where is the man who brought me here?" He smiled

"Is he your husband? I swear that man loves you deeply. If I were you I wasn't going to abort. He was crying yesterday, the way he was brushing your hair...."

"Oh mhnmm can we continue with what you came here for. You are blubbering alot and a lot of nonsense " he laughed. I looked at him and smiled.

We went to the room. I removed my clothes, he helped me lie on the bed.

The gel was very cold, it made me laugh a little

"Why are you laughing Mrs Zwane?"

"You wouldn't understand it's very stupid" he laughed

"Stupid things make me laugh too"

"The gel is cold.. it is making me feel giddy" he laughed

"Do you want more?"

"No are you crazy? Why am I even asking an obvious question" he laughed flapping his long eyelashes. He looked magnificent, the way he was handsome I could tell that there could be something wrong with him . No man can be this good it's either he had a small dick or he had skeletons. What am I thinking about damn concentrate Gugu. He looked at me smiling

"We are not alone" I smiled

"You funny so whatsapp?"

"Mhmm so she knows how to speak slang.. no wonder this man is head over heels" I laughed

"Doc be serious" he pointed at the screen.

"We have two heart beats, the other one is faint"
I cried

"Does that mean the baby is going to die?"

"Yes since we are going to abort them, You are two Months Pregnant And it is safe for us to do the Abortion" I cried

"I can't do it anymore, I want my babies alive (sobbing) I can never live with myself knowing that I killed a soul" he smiled

"I will prescribe some medication for you to take since we are keeping these champs and also some diet plan. The chances of us losing this child are going to be limited" I cried

"Nkanyezi kamama please survive. Give me a reason to live (sobbing) fight baby fight" the doctor hugged me but he was reluctant. He wasn't sure if it was the right thing to do. I sobbed

"I love them I am not going to kill them" he laughed

"Let me wipe the gel off you so that you can wear your clothes. I don't want people saying that I was tapping a beautiful melanin goddess who's pregnant" he smirked

"Are you always this flirtatious?" He rolled his eyes making me laugh

"So I look like a manwhore " he raised his brow

"Do they talk when they are one?"

"I'm offended let's go back to your room" I laughed

"You want me to go naked?"

"Hhayi do what makes you sleep better at night"
we both laughed

When I got back to my room I found Senzo
pacing up and down. When he saw me he
smiled

"MaNdaba"

"Zwane"

"I swear I was so scared for a moment I
thought you were dead"

"I am a die hard" I smiled flatly

"My parents are already at your place, how long

has he been beating you"

"Since forever, I tried running away from him but he found me" I blinked a couple of times trying to stop myself from crying

He hugged his cologne was breathtaking

"Leave him he is not worth it MaNdaba"

"I can't leave him anymore . I am too ugly and broke. People will call me names once I leave him. I am pregnant" he frowned

"What? Are you pregnant? "

"Yes of course Senzo, I mean I have sex most of the times

I am pregnant with twins" he paced around in the room making me more nervous

"I will see you later I need to smoke"

I refused to open a case at this moment I was unemployed. Dumi had all the cards me sending him to jail was surely going to not work in my favour.

The day for me to get discharged arrived. Senzo came carrying gifts.

"Senzo thank you, how did you know that those chocolates are my favourite?"

"I pay attention let's go home" he helped me get

inside the car.

We drove in silence, when we got home
MaKheswa got out of the house crying

"MaNdaba"

"Mama unjani?" She cried more

"Why didn't you tell us anything?"

"I was scared that you were going to judge me"
she walked inside the house holding me.

"Sanibonani" they all greeted me back Dumi
was sitting far from his father. He couldn't even
look at me. His older aunt coughed a little

"MaNdaba we were told about how Dumu stabbed you, kuyabekezelwa emshadweni sisi njalo uDumi is acknowledging his mistakes he is sorry. The Dumu I know was never like this. We are going with him home tomorrow we need to cleanse him. Something has possessed this boy" Senzo groaned

"Hhabe auntiza Dumu deserves to go to jail he is an animal. How does he beat a woman as if he is beating a man? He needs to fight men not women. He is a disgusting faggot"

Dumu stood up

"What are you saying Senzo? Are you fucking Gugu manje uh? Just because you raped her that doesn't mean shit" Senzo jumped Aunty and gave Dumu one hard punch. He got on top of him and punched him repeatedly. Blood was coming out of his nose

Aunty tried stopping Senzo Bab'Zwane warned her

"Sit down MaZwane, let him fight a man.. this boy is disrespectful he just said the fuck word in front of us"

Senzo stood up full of Dumi's blood, Dumi was bleeding profusely a part of me was happy that he had found his match.

"Do you bleed this much when he beats you makoti?"

"Yebo Baba" his eyes moved to Dumi

"You are a woman Dumi, you are capable of

beating MANDABA but you can't beat Senzo"

"I am sorry baba, I don't know what's happening to me but I love MaNdaba. As aunty has said I will go back home with you. I don't mind staying two months. The only thing that I am scared of is losing her" MaKheswa raised her voice shouting

"Are you drunk wena nja(dog)? You scared of losing her but you beat her everytime. You don't deserve her. I pray that she leaves you for good." her eyes moved to me they were full of sympathy

"My daughter is there anything you want to say?" I looked at Senzo

"Yes I am pregnant with twins, the other one

has a weak heart. I am worried about Nkanyezi (crying) the doctor said I will lose it if I get stressed. I was asking you to stay with Dumi , I want him to move away from me ngoba uyashayana anytime" Bab'Zwane looked at aunty

"MaZwane stay with Dumi until Gugu gives birth. We don't want her to get stressed" Dumi fumed with anger

"Who is going to take her to the hospital for check ups? She is my wife I have to take care of her"

"Wena Dumi don't tell me about taking care of her when you are failing this much. You are failing dismally ,you are like a cancer to my daughter . Do her a favour and stay away from

her. Senzo will take her to the hospital "

"I don't mean to disrespect you Baba but Senzo won't come into my house ever again. I want him far from my wife. Baba uyamfuna uSenzo. He wants my wife. I am not going to allow him to take care of Gugu not when I am alive"

"Baba let Vumani do that. We will ask him to take care of MaNdaba. . Look at her arm Zwane yazi your son is a beast the devil himself. Christians often preach about the devil hey we should tell them that our daughter inlaw is married to the one with bigger horns" I stifled my laugh

Zwane nodded

"Kunjalo Makheswa I feel like washing my

hands Dumi is tiring".. Rosinah walked in with tea. Everyone drank tea. I went upstairs within few minutes someone opened the door I jumped screaming

"I'm sorry to scare you"

"Mhmm"

"May I please hold your stomach for few minutes" I nodded, the truth is I was scared of him. He kissed my stomach

"You are not showing yet"

"Yes I am two months pregnant"

"So I did double fertilisation fuck this is so amazing"

"It is, I hope Nkanyezi will fight.. I have a feeling that he's going to be tiny (smiling) he is going to gain weight after birth"

"So you named the baby Nkanyezi such a beautiful name. I can't believe that I nearly killed you and our kids. I am so sorry Gugu ..."

"No don't say anything it's enough for today. Dumi you always come up with promises" he sighed

"Yes I know"

"I am sleeping with your mom today"

"Ok let me go and bath" Rosi fixed the guestrooms. His lips were swollen

I thanked Senzo for saving my life , he was already leaving

"You can't say thank you nje kanjalo Gugu" I laughed

"Does it ring to you that I am married?"

"You mean you are wearing this band that brings pain to you" I laughed

"Bye don't call me I will call you when he beats

me again.. kiss your daughter for me"

"I will since she is our last born" I closed the door on his face.

Rosi made dinner, Makheswa was feeding me

"Sandlana(funny hand) are you full now?"

"Ma Sandlana njalo (Laughing) Baba u MaKheswa is making fun of me"

"MaKheswa leave my daughter alone" she laughed

"This hand has survived the worst shame, it nearly left you.. Dumi is a body engineer shame that boy is crazy" aunty coughed a little

"MaKheswa leave the boy alone "

"Nawe MaZwane can't a person talk what's on their mind, your boy should be ashamed"

"It's enough MaKheswa" she laughed

"Sandlana are you full?"

"Ma I know how to eat let me do it by myself" she denied me that. She stood up and came back with pills

"No she can't take tablets she is pregnant Ma" Dumu spoke with so much love

"That is what you are good at Dumisani you love minding other people's business, makoti let's go to bed"

"Goodnight everyone" they nodded.

When we got to our bedroom MaKheswa shouted

"Did you change the sheets MaNdaba?"

"Yes mama"

"I don't want to sleep on Dumi's semen"

"Stop mom"

"Is his sex game good MaNdaba? "

"Angazi" I laughed moving away from her

"He is like his father. . He is good"

"Uh Ma you mean even now you are still on...
like you understand right" she sighed

"Yes we are still having sex wena silima" I
laughed it was just wrong in so many levels.

We got inside the covers and slept. The
following morning I woke up at 12 . I was so
hungry, I walked downstairs and found people
eating

"Makoti how did you sleep? "

"Well you Baba"

"Good"

MaKheswa gave me four slices of bread .

"We are now leaving make sure you eat I will call you every day" she kissed my forehead. Aunty gave me something to drink whenever I feel like vomiting. As soon as they left. I threw it away.

Rosi came into the dining room sneaking in

"They have already left madam"

"That is actually good, I nearly died you know"

"God saved you madam"

"I want to move to Mozambique. Better find me

a good place Rosi"

"I will" she removed her shirt and showed me the burns on her back and near the breasts

"Yooo Rosi what happened? "

"He nearly killed me, he said that I loved sleeping around. Him burning me was going to stop me from bitching around"

"He was a lunatic"

"He was very romantic too, the day he poured petrol on me made me realise that life was short. I left the house running my neighbours saved me."

"You are a survivor Rosi"

"I still survived and went back to him"

my phone rang

It was a number from Siya's school

[07/19, 11:11] : THE UNKEPT WIFE

#45

The doctor took Nkanyezi and inserted pipes in his mouth. The doctors tried draining the fluid inside his lungs but there was nothing. They spanked his ass but they got no reaction. He did CPR on him still there was no response.

"Doc this is bad there is no sign of life"

"Let me call his father, try and put oxygen pumps. Pump him please do something"

the nurse did what she was instructed to do. Her eyes said it all there was nothing they could do. The doctor went back to the room.

I saw him getting inside our room. I tried sitting well but it was difficult

"Doc where is Nkanyezi? Where is my baby?"
His expression was blank

"Mr Zwane please follow. Do not worry Mrs Zwane we will bring the baby to you" I sighed relieved my babies were safe.

Dumi followed the Doctor

"Good afternoon Mr Zwane"

"Hhayi you were with me right now so why are you greeting me again" the Doctor shyly chuckled

"Sorry my memory is shedding"

"How is my son? "

"We tried our best to save him Mr Zwane, but we failed. We lost the little fellow" tears welled up in Dumi's eyes

"How? why? Nkanyezi why didn't you fight for

your mom? What killed him?"

"He was deprived oxygen from external forces (such as a kinked or prolapsed umbilical cord) or from internal forces such as low birth weight or underdeveloped lungs, oxygen deprivation is one of the most common reasons for some of the most severe birth injuries. Almost all brain related birth injuries are related to oxygen deprivation, and these birth injuries can be mild or severe, and the victims of these birth injuries can suffer the consequences for any period from only a few days to possibly their entire lifetime some die, Nkanyezi was one of those who don't survive " Dumi rubbed his eyes

"Oh God what am I going to tell Gugu? What am I going to say to her" He raised his eyes and saw his parents who walking fast consumed

with excitement . He ran to his mother

"Mama we lost Nkanyezi"

"Oh my god this is so bad (wiping her tears which formed within a second) Zwane comfort your son I will be right back" Dumi stayed behind with his father

MaKheswa walked in and saw Gugu smiling carrying a child

"Mama" MaKheswa faked a laugh

"MaNdaba how are you? "

"I am good ma (smiling) her name is Ligugu Mbaliyezwe Zwane, I am still waiting for the

doctor to bring Nkanyezi(laughing) if you were to tell me that I was going to give birth to twins ten years ago I was going to call you a liar "

I handed Ligugu to MaKheswa

"MaNdaba (looked at MaKheswa) well lwehla lungehlanga" my eyes were filled with tears

"Is Bab'Zwane ok mama?" MaKheswa looked at Ligugu and nodded

"We lost Nkanyezi"

"Mama I gave birth to him now, mama (smiling) the doctors are cleaning him. You might be mistaken. Dumi! Dumi!" He walked in with his

puffy red eyes. I removed the drips on my body and I tried standing up

"Dumi"

"Mhmm"

"Dumi why are you crying? Dumi where is Nkanyezi? " he came and held

"Our boy is gone"

"No Nkanyezi (screaming) Nkanyezi mama no Nkanyezi is alive. I want to see him. Leave me alone Dumi." The nurses came

"We are sorry about your loss"

"No Nkanyezi can't die on me, the doctors saw a progress in him..ok ok may I please get a glimpse of him ,may I please hold him? "

"We are not .." I sobbed

"Please one time" they brought him wrapped in a sheet. I unwrapped him. He wasn't breathing nor moving. There was no sign of life in him, or an evidence that he once lived.

"Breath Zwane Breath, make him breath God please. Dumi he is going to breath do not allow them to take him. Nkanyezi my star fight. You are my little soldier. Dumi let's do CPR on him, ok just give him your breathe I'll open his mouth and you will transfer your oxygen to him. Star

wake up please. He has your skin colour Dumi,
he is your replicate please save my son (crying)
no no"

"Give him to us ma'am"

"No kaZwane wakeup please"

"MaNdaba listen here,breath control your
breathing" MaKheswa held her.

"I curse the day I met you Dumi. Ever since you
came into my life you brought me nothing but
pain. I regret agreeing to be with you. All of you
leave me alone, I want to die with Nkanyezi.
Nkanyezi Nkanyezi. I brought two bags here
now only one is being useful. What should I do
with your clothes Zwane.?. what should I do

with your room and your bed? Everytime God you neglect me you make me suffer. Is it the sins of my father who had kids all over KwaZulu"

"Calm down Makoti"

"All of you leave, take Ligugu with you" Ligugu cried

The nurse came and told me to breast feed her

"Will that bring Nkanyezi back? Will it give my son a chance to breath" she shook her head

"No ma'am"

"Why didn't they all die? Why did you save her alone? What about my son? Why should he be the only one dead? I should have aborted these things when I had a chance to" Dumi stood up

"You will not call them things now feed maZwane"

"You have no right to shout at me. Get her a bottle, my breasts will only feed two of them, if it's one then she should also die" he got angrier

"Are you listening to yourself Gugulethu?"

"Kill me once Dumi, God doesn't love me. If it's not my husband beating me and cheating on me it's Siya disrespecting me. I will not pray anymore God doesn't exist I'm done I want to

die too. And follow my son maybe he was going to listen to me mhmm Nkanyezi bandla"

"Calm down MaNdaba we are also hurt"

"No one knows how I feel"

MaKheswa hugged me I just sobbed loudly Dumi was also weeping. Bab'Zwane had his head down.

"I am begging you Gugu please feed her even if it's two minutes please" she handed me Ligugu

I gave her my breast she started sucking it. My hatred for her was growing with every second

I had walked in here with two bags that were meant for two people but I lost the other one. He was going to be a healthy kid, I had plans for Nkanyezi.. I had plans for him. He was supposed to be my pride and my warrior. His skin tone, his hair my God. I wanted him to breath. The temperature of his body, his tiny hands and feet got me thinking of his booties, they were blue in colour. Nkanyezi left never looked, I had not heard his chuckle his laughter and his cries. He left before he opened his eyes, he left before he called me mama, before he learnt how to write his name. Before he introduced me to his girlfriend. My son had turned his back on me. He had crushed my hopes and my dreams

"She is now full help her burp" MaKheswa took Ligugu from me I couldn't stop crying.

"Dumi call the nurse for me"

"Are you in pain love?" I whispered

"Please call her"

He went out of the room and came back with the nurse

"Are you ok Mrs Zwane?"

"Yes Nurse may I please ask"

"Ok ask"

"Are you going to put him in the morgue?"

"Yes Mrs Zwane"

"It's cold there"

"Yes it's a freezer it's ought to be cold"

"Let me sleep with him, I will keep him warm. Dumi (looking at him with begging eyes) ask them to give me one night with my son" his jaws tightened. I knew what it meant. He was warning me, he wanted me to stop. I just cried he enveloped me with a hug his scent hit my nostrils

"Mamakhe hold on please. Do not neglect ligugu"

"Babakhe it hurts" I cried up until I fell asleep.

I stayed in the hospital for a day. We had to speed up his burial. MaKheswa Came into my room

"Wear this dress we are leaving this hospital, we are going back home"

"Mama are we taking Nkanyezi with us"

"Yes we are my daughter"

"This feels like a dream, I still have a hope that he will come back (crying) Mama please don't crush my hopes"

She rubbed my back crying

"Let the dead, let him go"

"Why Nkanyezi mama? Why him?"

"He has gone to his ancestors do not worry about him. He will watch over you"

"I hear you mama"

"Please pump some milk for me, I want to breast feed Ligugu" I took some bottles and pumped some milk.

MaKheswa took Ligugu and covered her head. We headed to Vumani's car, makaZuzi was waiting for us. She was going to drive us.

"MaNdaba"

"Sawubona sisi"

"Congratulations sisi, Ligugu is going to be a sweet girl. I am sorry for your loss"

"Who can question the doings of the Lord since what he does is to play us like we are balls? He doesn't care about us yet he says he does"

"God can never give you something you can't handle"

"This god topic is starting to bore me, I don't want to talk about him"

His face was well plastered in the back of my head.

I slept all the way from Netcare up until Durban. I had not eaten anything the whole day.

When we parked outside I took my bag and went to bath after bathing I went straight to bed. They tried waking me up but I refused. Dumi came at night and fed me by force

"You must finish this food Gugu"

"I don't want" he unbuckled his trousers

I laughed and finished eating. I had stitches so being fucked was out of the equation.

My sisters came at midnight. I had to wake up and welcome them.

My son came home the next day. Sindiso and Vumani dug his grave behind the house. He was buried at dawn by old women. The old women laid my son facing upwards. They were avoiding curses and bad lucks.

He was gone but never forgotten RIP NKANYEZI
SIBUSISO ZWANE

We go through things in life that makes us question the existence of God. Know that everything has a season

[07/19, 11:11] : THE UNKEPT WIFE

#44 (KOPANO)

"Gugu"

"Mhnm"

"I love you " he really turned me off I stood up and fixed myself

"You are such a bore Dumi, you know how to mess up a good moment with your crazy stupid sentence nya nyavu nya nyavu" I rolled my eyes and went upstairs

"MaNdaba let's talk please. ." I closed the door on his face. I went and checked the twins's clothes. It was an exciting experience . I took my phone and texted Nkuli I wanted us to go out the following day. She had to make a plan since she was the boss .

I went downstairs to get some food my tummy screamed hunger. Dumi found me laughing

"What's happening MaNdaba? "

"They are kicking me put you hands here" he placed his hand on the left side of my stomach

"These are the kicks of a soccer player love" I laughed

"I think so too" we had not checked their genders we wanted to be surprised.

I went to the sitting room carrying my pot that had rice Dumi followed me

"Siya was once suspended for two weeks"

"Why was he suspended love? "

"Because he was imitating his father angithi he learnt from the best. He sent one kid to the hospital just like I was once sent there. I don't know what happened to the other boy but Siya's shirt was scarlet red"

"This is bad, I will talk to him. You don't spank him he is too spoiled"

"How am I going to spank him when I am always nursing the wounds I got from my father. My father Dumi always beats me then where will I get the energy to spank Siya?" He looked down embarrassed

"I will talk to him "

"I pray that he doesn't become a monster like you"

"Hhayi boo Gugu go and sleep if you are tired I am not in the mood for arguing "

"Is it because you want to choke me in my sleep?" He stood up

"I am not having this conversation with you"

"Go runaway as always"

He left angry he was a bully, I wasn't going to allow him to walk over me.

Siya and Rosinah came home around eight

"How was the match?"

"Good evening madam the match was great Siya scored two goals" I laughed

"Hhayi ke Rosi I was going to greet you afterwards" Siya came in jogging happily he jumped on top of me

"Mama I scored two goals" I kissed him

"Yes my boy you are a star"

"I am hungry what are we having for dinner"

"Rosi I didn't cook neither did Dumi. There is a take away inside the microwave. You can have that for dinner"

"Mom I apologised to Sazi after the match I now feel better"

"You did well my boy, let me go to bed. Do you want to sleep with me?" His eyes widened delightfully

"Are you sure mommy?"

"Yes my boy I am sure as long as you promise

not to play karate at night , you better bath before you jump into my bed"

"Yes ma'am"

My feet were now swollen, my tummy was very big. I hated how fat I looked but I still ate like a pig.

When I got to my bedroom I knelt down and prayed.

I felt Siya getting inside the bed

"Move your legs that side you are cold, Siya I will pinch you" I tried finding his legs he laughed.

I woke up the following day around 12. Siya had already left of school I had not heard him leaving. I dallied in the bathroom I finished around two.

I was meeting Nkuli at three. I walked down stairs rocking my Gucci flat shoes.

"Good morning good day" I looked at him laughing this man was crazy

"How are you Dumi?"

"I am good I made breakfast and lunch you may sit down your majesty"

"I am going out I had already made plans"

"Ow"

"Yes later" I took my car keys and drove out.

I was driving very fast the traffic officers stopped me.. I pulled over very annoyed

"Yooo mama you are driving very fast and it looks like you will give birth anytime from now"

"It's not my month yet" she called another officer

"Vusi look at how pregnantful she is but she was driving very fast. Is it safe for her to drive?"

"It's not safe for her to drive. She can go and

park the car aside"

"I am not parking anything aside, K53 doesn't say we should stop driving if we get pregnant. Write me a ticket if you want to but I'm not stopping. I am going to attend something important" they spoke amongst themselves

"Hhayi ke mama we will do you a favour only for today. You can leave us money for cold drink" I got serious

"Next time when you want money for cold drink don't come up with nonsense stories. Come clean and tell me what you want" I gave them what they wanted. I left at a very high speed, they opened their mouths shocked I could see them through the mirror.

I finally reached Seasons cuisine in Bryanston. I dragged myself going up the stairs. The madam was sitting down sipping her wine

"You are 30minutes late you know I could have gotten three clients within that wasted time" we both laughed hugging each other

"How are you love? "

"I am good and you Gugu?"

"I am surviving, I'm super starving" I raised my hand the waitress came rushing

"Good afternoon ma'am how are you? " I saw

her name on her name tag

"I am good and you Lindiwe?"

"I am good"

"Do you offer complementary bread?"

"Yes we do ma'am"

"Good give me orange juice and the bread, Nkuli what can I order?"

"Lindiwe bring us beef rolls in cherry sauce and organic steak. Add cauliflower rice and Portuguese rice. For starters get us tropical prawn cocktail and mushroom ensemble"

Lindiwe jotted down everything

"How would you like to have your meat?"

"Beefrolls medium well and organic steak well done. Bring me a bottle of red inside the ice bucket this wine is very hot, it is supposed to be at a room temperature but hey it's very hot did you put it inside the oven Lindi?" Lindiwe laughed shaking her head

"Ok ma'am"

"Guess what"

"What?"

"I told Bongani that you were pregnant with twins he said that all along what was Dumi waiting for phela Siya is now old, was he building his sperm mobility" I just laughed

"You and your man are crazy tell him to call me"

"Do not worry my love I will do that. Are you good? I mean like really good? "

"I am trying Nkuli, Siya once beat other kids at school months back. With the first boy I gave his mother money since he was admitted in the hospital. Sazi is the second boy that he fixed ,his shirt was red they suspended him immediately"

"Mhnm what did you do to him?"

"I couldn't beat him Nkuli this boy is manipulative like his brainless father"

"You need to take him to a therapist. He needs therapy. Dumi used to beat you in front of him right? (Gugu nodded) he thinks that violence will solve problems. You need to get him help very fast "

"I didn't see any use of doing that yazi Nkuli, now that you have said I will look into it" our food came we started digging in

"I don't beat my boys too Gugu my body language does the disciplining. Do not neglect your son give him the attention that he needs"

"I will do that"

"Yesterday Nkululeko was crying because he got dumped. I tried nursing him but his father took over he came down laughing" we both laughed

"How old is Nkululeko?"

"13 ,girl I nearly got a heart attack"

"I would die if Siya was to tell me that he has a girlfriend "

"How old is he?"

"He is eleven"

"Not bad, since Dumi is back so what's happening?"

"He sleeps in his own room. There is something about him Nkuli once he touches me I want to remove my clothes and ride him"

"Gugu you should stop thinking with your pussy and use your brain please"

"Hhayi bo friend he is my first and last I guess I need to try other dicks" she laughed

"Once upon a time you were a Christian sis, so you have never cheated on Dumi like ever before "

"I have never ever cheated on him he is the only guy I know" she sipped her wine. She had nearly finished the wine. We left the restaurant around seven Nkuli was an alcoholic, she was still strong after drinking the whole bottle of red.

When I got home I found Dumi waiting for me in the kitchen.

"Good evening Dumi"

"So now I am being called by my name"

"Kanti who are you? Ok good evening Chris Brown" he chuckled bitterly. I walked up the stairs.

A month passed Dumi and I were being civil towards each other. I was now left with two weeks to give birth. Dumi was bathing me, he was really useful I had not realised that I needed him .

I wasn't feeling good, I walked down the stairs

"Dumi! Dumi!" He came rushing

"MakaSiya what's happening?"

"I am not feeling well" he carried me to the kitchen

"Let me take the bags" he came back with two

bags

He took the car keys we walked to the car the pains were not getting any better.

He drove very a fast and called MaKheswa along the way. We finally reached Netcare the nurses came rushing with a wheelchair. I was taken to the maternity ward. I changed into their gown

The doctor came "how are you Mrs Zwane may you please open your legs wider for me" Dumi had a murderous look. He inserted his two fingers inside me

"Your water didn't break" I nodded the pain was unbearable.

The doctor broke my water, he had a concern on his face

"You are far from giving birth MaZwane"

"Take them out doctor please"

"Mr Zwane can we induce her"

"Is it safe ?"

"It is safe for the mother and baby but then it can cause medical complications for the mom and a baby as well as interfere with labour. Pitocin stimulates contractions it requires continuous fetal monitoring which decreases a

mother's mobility. If labour progresses slowly her amniotic sac can be ruptured to accelerate the process in this case we will avoid the use of Pitocin and use epidural. (Checking her file) since one of the twin needs to be monitored"

"Doc you see she's crying a lot do something"

The doctor got out of the room and came back with the nurses. They induced me.

They administered two gels after three hours I was told to push. Dumi was looking at the otherside holding my hand.

"Push sis Push 1,2,3...3,2,1" a loud scream echoed in the room. I saw tears forming in Dumi's eyes

"It's a girl"

"Nurse go and call the doctor, she is losing her energy and her blood pressure is increasing" the doctor came rushing. They tried stabilising me.

"Mrs Zwane you need to push please". I pushed praying. Nkanyezi had to make it

I finally felt relieved, Dumi wiped my sweat

"The baby is not crying" my voice was cracking

"We will be right back"

[07/19, 11:11] : THE UNKEPT WIFE

#43

I looked at Rosi with my tears falling. The last time I was called by his school it was when his leg was broken.

"Ma'am what's wrong?" She hugged me

"The last time Siya's school called me he was in the hospital"

"What did they say now?"

"They said I should come to school. What if something happened to him.. what if my son.." she brushed my back

"Think about Nkanyezi if you get stressed

she/he is going to get affected"

"Yes you are right (sighing) just get my keys let's go together"

I had to calm my nerves, the last thing that I wanted was to get stressed.

Rosi sat on the driver's seat. We drove to Siya's school.

"Why don't you have a license Rosi? "

"I am too old for that madam" I laughed

"I will contact the person who taught me how to drive, you should learn how to drive soon. Just in case , if labour pains decide to strike me" she

laughed

"I will try madam"..

We reached Siya's school within thirty minutes.

We went to the reception

"Good day how are you? "

"We are good and you sis"

"Good how am I help you?"

"I got a call saying I was needed at school is everything alright? Is my son ok?" she frowned a little

"What is your son's name?"

"Siyabonga Zwane"

"Go down the passage, there is a door on your left. You can knock there"

"Thank you sis"

We walked with Rosi drowned by the silence as our minds were screaming . Thoughts and what ifs had overcrowded the atmosphere. We knocked twice

"Come in" we were welcomed my faces filled with fury

"Good afternoon" they nodded.

An old man wearing glasses coughed a little.

"Good afternoon, you may take your sit.

Between the two of you who is Mrs Zwane"

"Yimina what's happening here? " my eyes moved to Siya who had dried tears on his cheeks

"Yes you might be wondering why we called you here(Gugu nodded). Siyabonga is a very notorious boy. He punched another boy who ended up being taken by the ambulance. The mother wants you to pay for her son's bills. He was bleeding a lot" Rosi held my hand

"Where is the mother of the boy who was beaten by the Notorious boy?"

"The mother is in the hospital"

"Please give me her phone number I would like to talk to her"

He handed me the paper

"Tell her you got the numbers from Mr Dlamini"

"Thank you sir, what is going to happen to Siya?"

"We will give him a written warning. Next time when he pulls funny stunts he will get suspended. The lady's name is Miss Ngcobo"

"Thank you sir, Rosi come with your son"

I took my phone and called Miss Ngcobo. She gave me the directions to the hospital they were in. I drove to Johannesburg hospital to be honest I hated that hospital they had poor services. I went to the floor they were in. I called her and told her that I was outside. She called me trying to spot me, our eyes met.

She was a beautiful thick light skinned woman. She was very angry

"MaNgcobo how are you?"

"Clearly you don't expect me to respond to your question"

"Yebo but I would like to greatly apologise about my son's behaviour. This is so unlike him, may

we change the hospital he is in? Maybe go to Wilgeheus or Netcare" she smiled

"They are almost done, he is not extremely hurt"

"MaNgcobo you are my home girl, my mom was a Ngcobo" she widened her eyes with amusement

"Really.. Hhayi ke home girl your child is very naughty I nearly slapped him" I laughed

"You are the reason my son was crying uh?"

"Yes he cried before I did anything to him"

"Can I go and see him?"

"Yes let's go" I marched after her

Her son was so beautiful, he was sleeping with his head bandaged.

"He is very handsome where is his father?"

"Around the world" we both laughed

"MaNgcobo can I have your account number"

"Do not worry sis all children make mistakes"

"I insist please don't deny me" she wrote it down for me

"Who can say no to you?" I laughed

"Are you drunk sis? " she laughed

"Not now, but I'm planning to later"

She walked me out of the hospital.

I drove home clouded by thoughts . My son wasn't his father's replicate. He was supposed to be different. The last thing I wanted was for him to beat other kids let alone disrespect teachers.

When I got home I found Siya watching TV. He looked scared

"Siyabonga Zwane"

"Mama I am sorry" he started crying

"Why are you crying? Uh did I beat you
Siyabonga? Why utetema? Uzokhala njalo"

"No mommy"

"Wipe those tears and go upstairs and get my
Bible" he rushed upstairs and came back with
my Bible

"Read Proverbs 13 v 24" he flipped the pages

"He that spares the rod hates his son, but he
that loveth him chasteneth him betimes"

"Read Proverbs 23 v 13-14"

"Withhold not correction from the child, for thou
beatest him with rod he shall not die. Thou shalt

beat him with rod and shalt deliver his soul
from hell"

"Even the Bible says we should discipline you.
Tell me what to do?"

"The Bible says we should forgive 77*77 a day
mama"

"Stop it Siya why did you beat that boy" he just
shrugged his shoulders

"We were playing"

"I love you Siya you are not naughty nor a
notorious boy. You are going to be successful,
you are going to be a Pastor. You are not a

human beater"

He wiped his tears

"I love you mama"

"I love you more son"

The following morning Rosi prepared him for school. The school transport picked him up on time. I called General and asked him to teach Rosi how to drive. He passed by my house in the afternoon. He brought Rosi study materials the past question papers and K53 book.

"Rosi you better pass"

"Madam I will try to cram but you know that the

brain toughens with age" I laughed sipping my juice

"Excuses, Excuses nje madam"

"I am serious" we both laughed.

She cooked us the Mozambican curry, Rosi was good at cooking. Siya was in a foul mood.

Two months passed I was following my diet perfectly. Nothing made me happy than feeling my chipmunks move. Dumi was still in Durban. I had peace in my life, Senzo was banned from my house but he often called to check up on me.

My alarm woke me up at eleven. I dragged my

feet going to the toilet. I relaxed in warm water. It was a rainy season, I was planning to wear my pyjamas the whole day.

Rosi finally got her licence after failing six times. She wanted to quit I kept on pushing her to work harder. When she got her licence we went to flamingo with her kids to celebrate. Siya made her a card.

My phone rang it was Mr Dlamini he wanted me to come to school.

"Siya what have you done my son (crying) you can't be like Dumi I refuse. I command freedom from the bondages of generational abusive men. I don't want you to grow up being abusive . God my father please liberate my son please free him. Amen and Amen God I receive" After praying.

I took my black coat and leggings and wore them. I looked for my black heels. I wiped the dust off them. I rushed going downstairs

"Rosi I will be right back. Please cook me something heartwarming"

She laughed rolling her eyes

"I always cook heart warming food"

"Mhnm I see"

I got inside Dumi's black Rand Rover. I was driving slowly. The last thing that I wanted was to get into an accident.

I finally reached the school.

It was the second time being called at Siya's school for his misbehaving stunts. I hurried going to the office the rain was not having mercy on me and I had forgotten my umbrella . I nearly tripped since the ground was very slippery.

When I got inside the office my eyes scanned the room

His teacher was there dumbfounded he looked at me smiling

"Good afternoon Mrs Zwane"

"Afternoon Mr Dlomo" my eyes moved to my son. His shirt was scarlet red, he had done it again

"He has done it again, this time he is getting suspended for two weeks"

"But Mr Dlomo what did the principal say?" He huffed in frustration

"He is tired, I hope he will come back with a different behaviour"

"Two weeks is too long , did you listen to the side of his story before making hasty decisions."

"Mrs Zwane your son is a troublesome boy the truth is we are tired of him"

"I am not disputing your so called facts that

don't have motivations . My question is did you listen to both sides of the story"

"There was no need for that. Your boy has a record for misbehaving if he did it once he will do it again " I raised my voice

"Ain't you a parent Dlamini? So all your kids are perfect uh? I will take my son and go home with him. Hopefully when he comes back you won't be jobless"

"Mrs Zwane. ." I raised my hand

"I don't want to hear anything coming from your mouth. We are done with you. Siya take your bag we are going" my heels were making sounds as we were walking in that passage. I

was carrying my son's bag who was running after me like a lost goat. His head was facing down, he had disappointed me.

None of them knew what was happening to my son, his wounds were way beyond turmoil. His father had ruined his childhood. I opened the door for him he hopped in

"Mama I'm sorry" I blinked my tears away the last thing I wanted was to break down in front of him.

"You are the son of a king, you are ordained to be the best. God knew you before you were formed in my womb , who are you?"

"I am a prince"

"Behave like one"

"I will mom, I was angry no one messes with you and be left unharmed. Siza said sibumbu sikanyoko (your mother's pussy) then I dealt with him. I promise I will never fight again"

"Do not fight again my love.. God doesn't like people who hurt other people"

"Yes mommy my hands won't hurt anyone. They are going to be for cleaning for you" I laughed

"You cleaning get away from here".

When we got home he rushed upstairs and

changed.

Rosi had cooked my favourite food, I ate until I asked for more.

Dumi came back when I was seven months. He looked handsome. The thought of not being touched for six months was making me to be in need.

"Good morning MaNdaba" he was using the other room

"Hi Dumi" he carried me to the bathroom I just giggled

"I can't believe that I fucked twins inside you"

"Dumi stop being crazy" he bathed me and carried me to our bedroom, He looked for my huge pants, I wore them without any underwear beneath I was lazy to wear it. I was getting spoiled.

He prepared breakfast for me

"How many slices do you want? "

"I eat eight" he stifled a laugh

"What's funny Dumi?"

"Nothing MaNdaba I was coughing"

"Is stupid written on my forehead Dumi? (Dumi shook his head) why are you laughing?"

"I thought that you were eating 10 slices baby so I was laughing at my stupid ass"

"Bring ten slices I do finish them" I was craving a chocolate cake.

He came with my breakfast which looked mouth watering

"This looks scrumptious"

"Just like the one who made it"

"Dumi please stop"

"I am so sorry"

"Rosi got a license, she wanted to quit I pushed her to work hard"

"You did well baby, so do you want us to get her a car"

"Yes we can do that, a small portable car" he smiled

"That would work plus the business is doing well. I am going to the mall what do you want?"

"Two chocolate cakes. Yoghurts strawberry flavour, salt and vinegar lays. Nuts and raisins" he kept on nodding

"Are you going to remember everything Dumi?"

"Yes my love" he kissed my forehead and left.

He came back after an hour carrying more, Siya was in soccer practice he had gone with Rosi.

"Bring the cake this side"

"Should I bring a knife too?"

"No honey bring a spoon"

I ate my Woolworths cake which was dripping with chocolate sauce. He came and sat next to me, he licked the sauce that was on my cheek. His scent sent me to cloud nine . He smashed his lips on mine. I missed him alot .. goose

bumps formed on my delicate skin

"I love you Gugu"

"Mhmm"

[07/19, 11:13] : THE UNKEPT WIFE

#46

Pain.. numbness . It felt as if all these events that were taking place were a dream. I wanted the pain to go.

"Do not act strong kaNdaba break down, we are here for you. Let us carry your burdens for you"
Busi was crying next to me

"Gugu do you know who you are? Do you know what God has called you for? Job lost his livestock and he lost his children"

"Really Zinzi are you kidding me? (Screaming) you want to come with Job scripture while I am mourning for my son. Are you serious? Are you seriously kidding me? Uh why don't you keep quiet if you have nothing to say. Leave me alone, have you ever lost a baby ? Uh have you ever been beaten by your husband when you are pregnant? Have you ever been cheated on and gotten bewitched by your husband's whores? All you know is happiness that is overflowing. You know nothing about pain. Your husband loves you, he cares for you.. Don't tell me.." Busi slapped me

"Shut up Gugu you will not open your mouth full

of diarrhoea. We are trying to help you here, but you are pushing us away. " Zinzi was there crying

"Since all of you are doing me a favour hit the road... leave and never come back to see me. Go !!! Now" I went and opened the gate for them

"Gugu we will leave, we will never come back. Zinzi stop crying for nothing. Wipe those crocodile tears. You can't be bullied by this young girl because she is rich and we are poor" Busi took the bags . My heart broke I didn't want them to go

"Zinzi I am sorry" she nodded and they left. The same way I had pushed away Thando was the same way I pushed them.

"Oh my God, this is bad" I walked inside the house MaKheswa hugged me

"This too shall pass my daughter"

"I hope so"

"Ligugu is in my room go and check her out"

"I am tired. Let me get some sleep"

"You need to eat" I lied

"I did eat with Busi. They are gone by the way mama"

"Why did they leave early?"

"I didn't mean to bully them but my mouth disobeyed them"

"Gugu you don't push away people who love you when you are in pain. Do not let this pain destroy you"

"I hear you ma"

I went to our bedroom and got my sleeping pills.

His eyes are so small, his feet so tiny. He looks so handsome. He is my strength. He is my everything. I can see his smile. He no longer

has a tooth. I have to put a coin underneath his pillow. I can see him running towards a shapeless area that has no end I'm running after him he has to stop. He has to stop... no he is running faster. I am trying to catch up but I can't. I am now panting

"Nkanyezi! Stop Nkanyezi don't leave" a sob escaped from my mouth

"Gugu baby Gugu. I am so sorry oh God you finally opened your eyes"

"Dumi I saw him, he was running away. He left he left his mama alone. I couldn't get to him" he hugged me we were both crying

"It's all my fault Gugu.. it's all my fault oh god" I

just cried. The pain had dissolved me.

"You slept for more than 15hours"

"I need to sleep more I am tired"

"You need to eat Gugu"

"I am not hungry Dumi, please close the door on your way out"

"Are you chasing me out ?"

"I don't know what does it look like" he stood up and left. I could see his cheekbones appearing we were slowly fading.

My phone rang it was Zinzi I dropped it. I didn't want them to comfort me.

There was a knock

"Come in"

"Gugu come and eat"

"I am good Ma"

"You need to feed Ligugu" I stood up and took my bag and started packing

"Gugu what are you doing?"

"I am packing Ma, I am leaving today actually now at this moment"

"Hhayi bo Makoti what's happening? "

"You don't care about me everything is about Ligugu. No one seems to talk about Nkanyezi not even one of you. You are breaking my heart. That means I was the only one who loved my son. I am leaving" she went out Dumi came fuming

"Gugu where are you going? "

"I am going away" he locked the door

"Dumi what are you doing? "

"You are not going anywhere MaNdaba. Do you understand me? "

"Mhnm"

"Gugu"

"Mhnm"

"Unpack your clothes and go to the bathroom" I did as I was told. I had no energy to fight this big headed man

I went to the bathroom and bathed . He came with coarse salt

I poured warm water inside the tub and sat on it. It was going to help my stitches to heal I hated it very much

"This is so itchy" he looked at me laughing

"How itchy is it? " I rolled my eyes I knew what he was thinking about

"Very itchy"

"The nice type of itchy" he licked his lower lip

"I'm done with you, I just can't deal with your craziness" he smiled.

I changed into a long black dress. Dumi made

food for me,my stomach cringed when I took my first bite.

"Better finish that food Gugu"

"Zwane I think I should stick to liquids my stomach is now painful" he rolled his eyes going to the fridge.

"Take this and drink it" he handed me Maheu. After drinking them I felt better . There were tins of milk I just looked at them. I heard her ear piercing scream. MaKheswa came out of her room calming her down. Dumi looked at me I just looked away.

It had been a week since I came to Durban. We did all the cleansing ceremony.

"Gugu we need to do a ceremony for Ligugu"

"Why are you telling me that Dumi?"

"You are her mother"

"The same thing you did for Siya should be the same thing that you should do for her"

"What do you mean Gugu?"

"If I was really good with Setswana I was going to say it in Setswana"

"You need to be attend her ceremony"

"I was not there in Siya's ceremony"

"Gugu khuzeka I am warning you. You never listen do you?"

"What are you going to do Dumi?uh
uzongishaya ungibulale the same way you killed
Nkanyezi? Uh.. kill me then"

MaKheswa opened the door

"Gugu do not raise your voice Ligugu is
sleeping"

"Ma Dumi doesn't understand me. He doesnt
understand me I really don't know what is

wrong with him"

"You shouldn't talk to each other in that way"
MaKheswa looked at us.

"Ma I am leaving today"

"Ouh are you taking Ligugu with you?" I
chuckled a bit

"No Dumi said he will come with her. I have
already booked a flight" her eyes moved to
Dumi

"Serious Dumi"

"Yea ma" .. My cab parked outside I took my

bags and left. Her small cries haunted me. I wanted to hold her but I couldn't. I was failing to love her the way she was supposed to be loved .

I got home around 4, Rosi was waiting for me at the airport

"Ma'am how are you?"

"I am surviving and you?"

"I am sorry about the passing away of Nkanyezi" I sighed

"Uhm let the dead rest"

"Siya missed you"

"Oh konje I have a son. I had forgotten about him" she laughed lightly

"Are you serious Ma'am?"

"Dead serious"

"You lost weight"

"Is it that bad?"

"If I didn't know better I was going to say you are sick" she laughed I frowned

"I could be sick vele I need to get tested"

"I am joking Ma'am"

"I know Rosi but knowing Dumi anything can happen"

"Where is Ligugu?"

"Home" she looked at me, I looked away. That was a sign of cutting the conversation

I took my phone and looked at Nkanyezi's photos. No one had seen me taking him pictures .

When we got home Siya ran towards me carrying a piece of cake

"Welcome back home mama" I hugged him

"Hey my boy"

"Ain't you happy that you are back?"

"I am happy" he smiled and took my bag

"I am a gentle man I will carry your bag" he carried the bag and went upstairs.

When I got to my bedroom I took Dr Khumalos number and booked an appointment for the following day.

Siya was going to school the next day, I left with him in the morning .

I dropped him at school and went for my session. The receptionist greeted me with the

fakest smile ever

"How are you Ma'am?"

"try smiling less you might look more beautiful"
she laughed shyly

"Ok Ma'am"

"Fake smiles are easy to spot" she looked down
"You are telling the truth"

"I am here for my 8 O'clock appointment"

"You may take your seat Ma'am"

"Thank you"

They called me in.

Dr Khumalo was looking beautiful as always

"Mrs Zwane"

"Hey Doc how are you?"

"I am good and you?"

I just shrugged .. she took my file and checked it out.

"Mrs Zwane what's happening? "

"I am not coping"

"Ok my dear what is wrong?" I wiped my tears

"I was pregnant with twins the other one died. I haven't been able to love the one that survived . I resent her" she jotted it down

"Why do you hate her?"

"She was selfish, why didn't she try and save her brother"

"So you are saying that it's her fault that your other baby died"

"Yes his name is Nkanyezi"

"Who do you blame the most?"

"My husband, had he not choked me my son could have been alive"

She jotted everything down

"Do you see yourself as an innocent person?"

"No"

"Had it been the girl child who died were you going to feel this way?"

"I really don't know"

"We will continue tomorrow"

"Am I going to get the depression medication ?"

"No you are breastfeeding so I can't prescribe them for you"

[07/19, 11:13] : THE UNKEPT WIFE

#47

I walked out of my session and went shopping. When I was done with shopping I went to pick Siya up.

"Mommy how are you?"

"I am good and you my boy?"

"I am good I am just tired"

"Sorry my boy .How was school? "

"It was great from tomorrow I will be attending extra lessons"

"Thus beautiful Siya"

"I love you mama"

"I love you more son"my heart leaped for joy

When we got home I prepared lunch for us. Rosi appeared from the passage her eyes were reddish

"Ma'am an emergency occurred I need to go back to Mozambique"

"What happened Rosi?" She broke down I squatted next to her and brushed her back

"My mother called saying that father has passed away. I should come back home"

"I am so sorry love, you want to take a leave for how long?"

"I am no longer coming back (crying) I will forever be grateful for your love"

"Rosi why are you leaving forever? How will we

move on without you?"

"It was my dying father's wish. He wants me in his house" I hugged her

"Ok sis please don't forget us"

I didn't know if I was being selfish for not wanting her to leave. I cooked dumplings and beef stew for dinner. Siya cried when Rosi told him she was leaving

"Aunty Rosi are you leaving with Armando?"
Rosi nodded

"I am leaving with everyone my boy. We will call you always and you can always visit us" they

hugged each other .

"Let's hold our hands together we will pray..
father Lord we come to you as we are. Heal
Rosi and her family. Guide her oh God.
Vindicate her heart let her seek you more and
more. Protect them on their journey. Amen we
thank you God".

I gave Rosi some money. She took some of the
property that was not useful to me. We waved
goodbye she was crying so we were.

The following morning I woke up earlier. I
prepared Siya for school

"Zwane wake up and bath"

"I'm sick"

"What is wrong my boy?"

"My stomach" he started coughing we both laughed he was a bad liar

"You better hurry up or we will get stuck in traffic"

"Ok mom(coughing) don't blame me if my teachers call you" he stood up clearly pissed. I stifled a laugh. .

He bathed fast I fixed his shirt and shoes.

"Your lunch box is already in your bag"

"How much are you giving me Mommy?"

"Two rand"

"Uh two rand imali encane kanje"

"Yes you better be grateful. Let's go stop talking too much"

I took the Rover keys. The traffic was too much he kept on checking the time

I opened the H-tray and gave him ten bucks he smiled

"It's only for today" he frowned his eyebrows made a funny move

"Mom.. when are we visiting Sami I miss her"

"I will ask her mother to bring her here" deep down I knew that I wasn't going to do that

I dropped him at his school gate. I kissed his forehead and left him. I drove to my therapist. The receptionist smiled at least it was better than the fake one I got last time

"Good morning Ma'am"

"Hey my dear is she waiting for me?"

"Yes Ma'am she is already waiting for you" I walked past her and went inside the room

"Good morning Mrs Zwane how are you? "

"I am good and you Doctor"

"Good Mrs Zwane.. are you ready for today's session? "

"Yes I am" she took out my file

"How often did you go to the doctor for check ups"

"Almost every week.. Nkanyezi was at risk.. his condition was critical according to the doctor "

"Was this a planned pregnancy?"

"No it wasn't. . I wasn't expecting to get pregnant"

"What came to your mind when you found out that you were pregnant? "

"I wanted to do an abortion but then seeing them on the screen made me stop" she was nodding jotting down everything

"Mhmm.. how often did you go for check ups?"

"Once a week"

"What is the main question you often asked the

doctor?"

"I often asked him if Nkanyezi was ok"

"Did you ever ask about Ligugu?"

"No I never asked about her" tears came out from my eyes. She handed me a facial tissue

"You loved Nkanyezi more than her? "

"I don't know maybe Nkanyezi's condition made me neglect her."

"Do you blame Nkanyezi for not giving Ligugu attention? "

"No I blame myself. . Oh God it's all my fault"

"Do you love her?"

"Alot.. she is my daughter"

"Where is she?"

"I left her in Durban with her father" she nodded writing everything down

"Isn't she still young to be separated from her mother? "

"She is I will fix my mistakes I love my daughter"

"We are done for today..."

"Thank you Doctor"

I passed by the mall and shopped. After a long day of shopping I went to Spur for lunch.

Siya was going to knock off at four. His scent was still the same. I could feel him behind me. I turned around and faced him. He looked clean and shaven. His muscles perfected the shape of his suit. His nose was still long and his oval face was really perfect.

"Mlu"

"Ndaba" I coughed a little

"How are you?"

"How are you? "

"Mlu"

"What do you want? "

"Hhayi bo you came to my table so what do you want?"

"Gugu you know how to use a person. You took my heart and squashed it. You left me hanging. Do you know how many times I slept with tears crying hoping that you will come and tell me that everything was a joke"

"I did nothing to your heart Mlu. I am married woman we never had anything between us"

"So you never loved me?"

"What is love Mlu?" A skinny lady approached us. She looked like a barbie doll with too much make up as if she had dipped her face inside the sand

"Hi .. I am done honey" I smiled

"Hi"

"Go wait for me in the car Carly"

"Won't you introduce us to each other?" I literally

rolled my eyes nywe nywe argh

"No go to the car Carly" she made funny sounds
this bitch was being dramatic

"Hey Mlu take your humpty dumpty and leave
my table. My food will get cold"

"Gugu"

"Hhayi man get lost leave me alone.. hit the
road" so Mlu had finally moved woow silly man.

After eating I ordered a take away for Siya . The
traffic was really bad. I kept on checking the
time. I was late by ten minutes

"Good day my boy"

"Hey mom you are late as always" I rolled my eyes

"Hhayi bo it is my first time Siya actually my second time" he laughed with his eyes making funny moves

"Mhmm"

"How was your day? Did you listen to your teachers?"

He huffed

"Of course mommy I always listen to my

teachers"

"That is a good thing you have to pass"

"Ok mamakhe" I laughed

"Hey wena Siya I am not your wife I will smack you"

"I am sorry mamakhe"

"Zwane you will cry" we both laughed

"Oh Lord my God how excellent is your name. In all the earth how excellent is your name. When I consider the heavens, the work of your fingers the moon and the stars you have ordained.

What could be a man that you are mindful of" he had his eyes closed worshipping. My son had a beautiful voice. The way he was concentrating was surprising. The sight of him doing that was making me emotional

"You know how to sing my boy woow"

"Aunty Rosi said you used to sing at church mommy"

"Yes we should make a mean team and worship together "

"Yes mamakhe"

"We will pray for God to give us strength"

We finally reached home. I offloaded the bags
"Siya come with the remaining bags"

"Yes Ma'am"

I packed the grocery in the cupboards. I missed Rosi really bad I wondered if she was safe.. or not.

It had been two weeks since left Durban. I was already done with my sessions. I missed Dumi Alot. I took my phone and dialed him after a few rings he answered I could hear an ear piercing cry on the back ground my heart broke

"Zwane"

"MaNdaba" goosebumps erupted on my skin.
His voice sent chills to my spine

"How are you babakhe?"

"I am good and you mamakhe" a few sobs
escaped from my mouth

"I miss you" I cried

"Don't cry my love I miss you too baby"

"How's Ligugu doing? "

"She's perfect you should see her now she is so

big. She eats A lot mom says she is going to be fat. Plus she cries a lot hey I can't sleep"

"Really it seems like she is keeping you busy.. baby"

"I will send you her pictures now"

"My love I am sorry"

"No I am the one who is sorry MaNdaba. How is Siya? "

"He is good Zwane he sings. He has a beautiful voice" he giggled

"He is a Zwane a master of all traits"

"Goodnight"

"We will be home before you know it"

I was woken up by Siya he was shouting

"Hey wena mbuzi you making noise"

"Meeh meeh meeh" the stupid boy was imitating the goat

"Siya are you drunk?"

"Wear fast mama let's go downstairs" I got off the bed and took my gown and went downstairs.

When I got downstairs I found MaKheswa sitting down carrying Ligugu I cried rushing to her

"Mama how are you?"

"I am good and you MaNdaba? " she laid Ligugu on the couch. I placed my head on her lap her wrinkled fingers brushed my hair

"I am sorry mama" Dumi walked in he had lost weight

I stood up his eyes lightened up I went to him he smashed his lips on mine

[07/19, 11:13] : THE UNKEPT WIFE

#49

Dumi was in between my legs. He looked at me smirking

"Morning MaNdaba" I just moaned oh God I wanted us to stay like this with Dumi. With him happiness was not guaranteed.

"Zwane stop" his eyes moved to mine. I felt my heart beating fast. I loved this man. My love for him was blinding all his wrongs.

"Thank you for my father's day present. Bone of my bones. Flesh of my flesh" I rolled my eyes laughing.

"Who taught you that Dumi?"

"I am romantic Gugu.. you just undermine"

"I hear you Mr Romantic" I held his manhood brushing it . He widened his eyes

"I will tear you apart Gugu"

"Mhnm what are you going to do?"

"I will tear you apart" I wrapped my legs around his waist. He moved very fast inside me. It was very fast and hard. I felt my muscles getting cramps.

"Wake up makaSiya" I cried

"My body is sore Dumi you are crazy" he giggled

revealing his perfect dimples

He carried me to the bathroom. I soaked my body inside the warm water.

After bathing I decided to wear something simple.

"Sawubona MaNdaba" Busi greeted me in a squeaky voice I knew her thinking a silly sister she was

"Hey KaNdaba how are you?" She sipped her coffee

"Battered just like you" I laughed

"You are crazy Busi" she eyed me laughing

"Look at you.. you can hardly walk . I hope you

didn't make a baby"

"That reminds me of something I will be right back" I went upstairs, and opened the wardrobe taking out my pills and drank them. I made a mental note that I was going to go for an injection the last thing that I wanted was to get pregnant . I went back to Busi. Ligugu was peacefully sleeping.

"Didn't she stress you?"

"No I kept on feeding her and pinching" I laughed

"Busi I will kill you with my bare hands. I am not planning to lay my hands on this precious gem of mine. I will raise her the way Mawe raised

me"

"I miss her so much KaNdaba life without her hurts. I am trying to be strong but I can't"

"Same here she was a good woman. Gone but never forgotten she will always be our heroine"

"Of course my dear anyway Zinzi is hosting a surprise party for her husband. She tried calling you yesterday (giggling) but your phone was off"

"I will call her Busi (laughing) I give up on you I swear"

Dumi drove in Busi had borrowed him her car

"Yoo Sis Busi your car is a machine I was even spinning people had their eyes on me" Busi laughed

"Dumi you will buy my tyres I am not joking"

"Gugu will buy them" Dumi said it in his crooked voice

"Remove me out of that equation solve it without me ezababini azingenwa" I laughed going to the kitchen. I cooked Pap and Beef. Busi spent the whole day with us.

FIVE MONTHS LATER....

Sebentile was a beautiful girl from Swaziland. She had a nice body and she was lightskinned. She often came to our house because Dumi transported some of their clothes and property to Swaziland. She was more like my little sister. I went down carrying the talkative Ligugu. I swear my baby was troublesome

"Sebentile you are already here?"

"Yes sis how is Mbaliyezwe?"

"She is good but she can't stop blubbering nonsense" she smiled taking her

"She's beautiful sis"

"Thank you love.. you are also beautiful. How old are you?"

"I just turned 21 last week"

"This is so beautiful maDludlu, the fact that you reached 21 without getting pregnant is amazing. Work hard and be an independent woman . Anyway How is your father doing? "

"He is good" Dumile came downstairs wearing nothing on top. Sebentile looked at him in a seductive way. Maybe I was just over thinking everything . The look he gave Dumile didn't sit well with me

"Sebentile" she quickly looked at me

"Ma"

"Give me Mbaliyezwe I want to bath her" she
kissed her and gave her to me

In the kitchen. ...

Dumi went to switch on the kettle Sebentile
followed him

"You look sexy Bab'Zwane"

"Sebentile what do you want from me, leave me
alone"

"I want you Dumi and I will get you.. I know that
you love me too . I promise I won't tell

makaMbali"

"Hhabe ngiyalingwa la (I'm getting tempted here)"

"You don't expect me to get over you Dumi ,you took my virginity for Christ's sake"

"It's all your fault Sebentile you used your manipulative skills on me"

"I will see you in the afternoon Bab'Zwane in our spot. I miss your dick moving inside me"

"Sebentile I am warning you" Sebentile pouted

"Ssh" she spanked Dumi's ass. When she saw

Gugu she startled

"Are you ok MaDludlu?"

"Yebo Sis ngikahle" my eyes went to Dumi he was panicking. These people were surely sleeping together. I kept my thoughts to myself. Sebentile's innocence was very creepy.

"Sis may Bhuti accompany me home?"

"Did you eat my love? Did Dumi make you coffee? "

"Yes I did sis" there were not dirty dishes in the sink

"Dumi accompany MaDludlu home"

"MaNdaba go with her.. I need to fix my files and balance the accounts"

I went and kissed him

"Ok my love" I took Ligugu's bag and threw it inside the car.

.

"Don't put her on the baby seat I will carry her sis"

"She is heavy MaDludlu,are you sure you don't want me to put her on her seat"

"No sis I don't mind"

"Ok you can go and sit at the back." I drove her to her father's house

"Is your father around? "

"No he is in Swaziland"

"Ok bye darling" she smiled revealing her fake smile.

Dumi forever walked with his phones in his pocket it was now his new habit

After a week I got hold of his messages with Sebentile they were in a relationship. Dumi was cheating on me. I took my phone and called

Vumani. It rang twice then he immediately answered

"Bhuti how are you?"

"I am good and you MaNdaba?"

"I am not good Bhuti. . Dumi is cheating on me with a girl who's ten years younger than me"

"I am tired of Dumi.. do you know where the girl stays"

"Yes I do"

"I will call Sindiso we will go to her house tonight, who does she stay with? "

"With her father"

"Ok we will see you tonight" he sighed before hanging up

I dropped the call and went to my bedroom. Ligugu was peacefully sleeping next to me. Siya was at Zinzi's house

Dumi got home around 4

"MaNdaba kanti what's wrong with you?"

"Keep your voice low Ligugu is sleeping I want to sleep too" I closed my eyes with my heart beating fast

"Gugu why do you like embarrassing me like this? Will I ever find peace in this life time"

"Dumi what happened to you? You are so new to me. I miss the old Dumi who I met fourteen years ago because the one I stay with is a rich arrogant cheater, a narcissistic man. I miss the Dumi who stayed in Snakepark. Allow me to save my shouting for later" he left the bedroom angry he banged the door causing Ligugu to startle. I didn't care. Dumi was freaken crazy.

Around six the family came. MakaZuzi stayed behind with Ligugu.

"Dumi for how long shall you abuse MaNdaba?"
Vumani asked with a low voice

Sindiso partly rolled his eyes

"Honestly speaking Vumani I feel like MaNdaba deserves better because Dumi doesn't deserve her" Dumi looked at me clenching his jaws he was surely going to fuck me up

"MaNdaba we will talk after we meet up with this girl's family. Dumi keeps on failing me"
Vumani was very calm

"I hear you bhuti".

We parked outside Sebentile's home. We knocked twice his father opened the door

"Greetings to you ... how are you doing? " he

welcomed us warmly

"We are good and you baba" he smiled

"I am good" he led us to the sitting room.

"What brings you here tonight? Is everything alright?" He asked smiling

"No baba, I am Dumi's wife but I am having a problem here because your daughter is sleeping with my husband"

"I do know you MakaSiya. So Sebentile is sleeping with Zwane?" His eyes moved to Dumi who had his head down

"Yebo it seems like this thing has been going on for a very long time . I see Sebentile as my younger sister so her sleeping with my husband is something else. She has broken my trust " he stood up and went to get Sebentile. She came out with teary eyes very embarrassed

"Sebentile bakwaZwane say you have been sleeping with Dumi is that true? " she cried

"I am sorry Baba" Bab'Dludlu closed his eyes

"Ntile I feel like I failed you. All along I thought that I was doing a good job with you. Why would you go for a married man? I trusted you to respect Mrs Zwane because you always tell me that you look up to her. What is this nonsense that I am hearing? "

"I am sorry MakaMbaliyezwe. Ngiyacolisa BakwaZwane" I just looked aside blinking away

"Ok Sebentile we hear you. What we ask from you is to stop stressing your father since he is the one who raised you. A married man will never leave his wife for a side chick. Date your age mates" Sindiso spoke calmly

"I hear you bhuti" she wiped her tears and looked at Dumi who looked away.

"We are now leaving Bab'Dludlu thank you for your time" Vumani spoke softly

"I apologise for my daughter's behaviour"

Dumi didn't utter any word. I knew that it was going to go down tonight. We found MakaZuzi eating

"You guys are back?" How does one ask an obvious question

"No we are not, MakaZuzi may you please follow me to the kitchen"

"Are you alright Gugu? "

" Thank you for cooking for us my love Please take care of Mbaliyezwe tonight. I don't want Dumi and I to fight in front of her" her eyes were full of sympathy

"Gugu we might as well go with you. What if he kills you?"

"He won't kill me" she took the plates from the cupboard and started dishing for everyone

He handed Dumi the food

"No thank you I am off to bed see you around guys" he was really mad. so freaken mad

"Don't feel bad MakaZuzi he is like that when he is angry"

"Gugu I fear for your life.. let's go to our house"

"MaNdaba are you going to be ok here?" Sindiso asked with concern plastered on his face

"Yes I will bhuti, thank you for tonight"

"Don't hesitate to call us if something happens" Vumani said it sternly

"I won't"

They left around ten. I washed the dishes and went upstairs with my heart thudding

I slowly opened the door and tip toed to bed , he appeared from the bathroom and locked the door throwing the keys under the bed

"Gugu why are you involving people into our matters?"

"Dumi you cheated on me with a girl ten years younger than me. How do you think I'm feeling. Why did you cheat with her?"

"Obviously she is better than you in bed. She moves better while you lie down like a chicken waiting to be marinated" a sting of pain stroke my heart. I swore beneath my breathe

"Are you some kind of trophy Dumi? I hate you" he slapped me. I fell down he repeatedly punched and kicked me.

"I am sorry Dumi, sorry for making you cheat on me. I am sorry stop it" he stopped I crawled to

the corner of my bed with blood profusely coming out of my nose. My face felt heavy

The look on his face was scaring me right now. I had never seen him like that before he had turned into a beast. I had seen him look scary before but this, this right here was new. It was darker. This was surely going to be the end of me. I tried looking for an escape but I couldn't see any. I guess I needed to brace myself for what was going to come next. I should have been used to this but I was not. I could never get used to it. I said a mini prayer "Dear God just this one time and I swear, I swear I will walk away and never look back".

Argh who was I kidding I always said this bargaining prayer whenever I found myself in this situation and after he spares my life I go running back to his arms . But this time I was serious. If he spared me this last time I would

go and I would never look back. Dear God. I need you.

He got closer I screamed

"I won't beat you Gugu come on"

"I am scared of you Dumi" he picked me up and went with me to the bathroom he opened warm water for me I flinched

"I'm so sorry Gugu, stop letting people know about our business"

He had no remorse he was a selfish bastard but I still loved him like that.

"Ok" I wanted him to be done with this. He

wiped me and carried me to bed

How did I end up here? I had been sitting here thinking about how I ended up in this situation. I can't help the tears that are burning my face right now. God. Why me?. What did I do to deserve such, . How did a love so sweet turn into this thing that I can't even describe. How could a man that gave me heaven on earth turn into this monster laying next to me. I love him. God you know how much I love him. I hate myself for loving him this much. But I can't help it. He's the one that stole my heart. Where did we go wrong? Those questions were a norm in my life.

I woke up around twelve the following morning. I was going to Vumani's house to get Mbaliyezwe . I used a foundation to cover my

marks. Make up was good at hiding the scars.
My ribs were still sore. MakaZuzi called

"We already on our way to your house" I laughed
"Ok hurry up" I had Ligugu's cries. I warmed
water and made a bottle for her. My girl loved
eating

I made brunch for MakaZuzi. She just walked in
after twenty minutes

"I am so hungry you are a prophet wena" I
laughed . We sat down and started eating

"I am surely getting tempted.. bring Mbaliyezwe
to me . Yazi I don't believe that the bitch was
playing step mother to my daughter" we both
laughed

"You never cease to amaze me so what went down yesterday did he beat you?"

"Me never it has been long since he laid his crippled hands on me" she laughed so did I

"Did you smoke something? You are sick wena Gugu"

"Dumi and his hoes drive me this crazy. I was not like this yazi MakaZuzi I feel like I am slowly losing myself day by day in this whole marriage thing" she brushed my back

"Follow your heart my love. Do it for yourself sweetheart"

"If he doesn't change after a year I'm leaving"

"I will support any decision that you make"

"Thank you my love"

We spent the whole day talking about the word of God. I clearly needed some rejuvenation in my spiritual life.

Siya was back from Zinzi's house. Dumi had been awol for three days . His phone had been off for three days. I heard him park outside. I had already prepared the kids for church. I boiled water... he walked in looking fresh

"How are you baby?" I smiled . His face changed he expected me to shout but I didn't

"Good you?" I went and parked the car outside the gate. I had all the house keys with me. When the water had boiled. I took the kettle and poured hot water on him

"Gugu" I rushed and locked the house.

We left for church driving fast

"Mama slow down"

"Don't play with my phone Siya switch it off"

"But Ma"

"Siyabonga Zwane" he stopped using it

"I am sorry mama"

We got to church on time

[07/19, 11:13] : THE UNKEPT WIFE

#48

I pushed him away blushing after MaKheswa coughed

"I am sorry ma" Dumi looked at me with eyes filled with hunger . I blushed

"Have you guys forgotten that I am here with you?"

Dumi smiled "Ma you should adapt to the new life style. It was just a kiss"

"Hehe you are not from a western culture you are an African" Dumi went to his mom and hugged him

"Move away from me wena big headed boy" we all laughed causing Ligugu to startle. She started crying

Ma quickly picked her up

"I am so sorry MaZwane, stop crying my baby don't be like your big headed father" Dumi giggled

"MaNdaba loves my big head right Sthandwa Sam?"

"Stop Dumi, Mama don't you want to bath?"

"I do, I want food after awards" she handed me Ligugu . I went with her upstairs . She started crying

"I am so sorry baby. I love you MaZwane. Mama loves you a lot please keep quiet. Mama is sorry my angel" she couldn't stop crying. Dumi took her she immediately stopped crying, tears escaped from my eyes I quickly wiped my tears

"She will get used to you Gugu don't blame yourself I understand what you were going through. She is still young she will warm up to

you"

"Dumi it's still a disgrace how do I look at myself on the mirror knowing very well that I failed to love my daughter"

"She is sleeping let me put her on top of the bed" he laid her on the bed.

"She is so beautiful Zwane.. look at how thick her eyebrows are" he looked at her smiling

"She looks more like Siya and your touch a little bit. Where is Rosi? I haven't seen her since I came"

"She went back to Mozambique" he frowned

"Oh really how come I wasn't informed about that"

"I guess it slipped off my mind. I am sorry Zwane" he hugged me from behind

"I miss how we were once upon a time. Instead of protecting you and our family I keep on fucking up. I am not worth of your love but please give me a chance. Gugu I am not perfect I am sinner I make mistakes. I break my promises but I know that I can't live without you. Shhh ... I am still talking listen to me. I am begging you my love let's start afresh . Straight from the scratch. Give me a chance to fix my wrongs let me love you the only way you deserve to be loved." He turned me around and wiped my tears he was also crying.

"I'm scared Zwane you always ask for chances but you don't change"

"Gugu do not judge me by my past. I want to be the right man for you. Don't you want our children to grow up with their parents staying in one roof. You can't deny our kids a happy home uh? Do you want them to be unhappy Gugu.?. baby we can start afresh and please don't judge me by my past. I am pleading with you Ndaba"

"I don't know Zwane the way I love you is too overwhelming. I hate it because you always belittle me"

"Gugu what should I do? Tell me what to do because it's so clear that I am failing to love

you"

"I don't know Dumi please think about it and tell me what you think. Let me go and make mama food"

I took a quick shower I couldn't make food without bathing. I decided to wear a long blue dress that shaped my curves. I still had the baby fat and I had love handles too. I went downstairs wearing my slippers

"Ma I will warm you a lasagne"

"I want real food KaNdaba. You can give me that and cook me pap" I took out frozen pieces of chicken, and threw them inside hot water. I made some chakalaka and pap. The boewors

didn't take long.

"The lasagne was nice when am I getting a pap. I really miss gossiping with you" I laughed

"Hhayi bo ma what do you want us to gossip about"

"I will end up fainting when are you going to finish cooking"

"I am almost done" when I was done cooking I called Siya to wash MaKheswa's hands

"Ma why do you want me to do something that is supposed to be done by girls"

"Siya do you see a girl in this house?"

"No I don't"

"Don't you want me to send you?"

"I do"

"Don't drive me crazy you child I will beat you with this hot spoon. Do what I told you to do move that grumpy ass now"

He took warm water and the wet towel to MaKheswa. He was already in a grumpy mood.

"When we are done eating you will wash dishes"

"Mama you want me to wash dishes too? "

"Yes from today you will do the dishes until I tell you otherwise"

"Hhayi no mama boys don't wash dishes"

"Not in my house. Don't you want me to tell you what to do? Don't you want me to send you?"

"I do mama"

"Good boy" I took the food and went to the dining room.

"I missed your food Makoti, you cook better than Sindiso's wife what she knows is to gossip" we all laughed

"Ma I will tell Sindiso you can't talk about my brother's wife like that" Dumi laughed lightly

"That is what you are good at. Tell him if you want to I will deny it. Makoti will cover up for me right MaNdaba?"

"Of course Ma I don't really understand a man who gossip. My husband doesn't gossip (Dumi looked at Gugu) unless of course it's a new habit he got when he was in Durban"

"He had no friends MaNdaba so we shouldn't worry because my son doesn't gossip vele" we

all laughed.

"Makoti we will sleep together tonight. I miss sleeping with you hey"

"Ok Ma I missed you too. Dumi will sleep with Siya"

"I miss my wife Ma"

"It's not three months yet so don't worry my boy" he groaned causing MaKheswa to smirk

Siya stood up and took the dirty plates. He was quiet angry it's not like I cared. I was equipping him with life time skills. He was going to thank me in the next coming days.

We spent the whole day talking about old times. Ligugu woke up crying Dumi rushed upstairs and took her. He came downstairs calming her down

"Ma did you prep her milk you know that she wants milk after her nap" I swallowed a lump in my throat

"I will make it Dumi"

"No don't worry mama will do it. She knows how Ligugu wants her milk to be" I felt my heart shattering. MaKheswa stood up

"Follow me Gugu (they went to the kitchen) do not feel bad. You are not a bad mother. You did

well with Siya . Do not feel bad about what Dumi said.. you might as well start breastfeeding her it's going to tighten your bond with Ligugu" I wiped my tears

"You are saying all these things to make me feel better Ma"

"No trust me MaNdaba you are a good mother, you made a mistake like each and every one of us. I will be leaving tomorrow my husband misses me" I laughed

"Hhayi bo Ma you came today I missed you. You will go next week"

"That is not happening you want the witches in our street to warm my side of the bed"

"Hhayi bo Ma are they witches in our street" she laughed taking Ligugu's milk to Dumi. She came back laughing

"Don't you know that when a black woman gets old if she doesn't have a husband she becomes a witch" I laughed going to the dining room MaKheswa had already started with her stories she had never ceased to amaze me. I took my phone and snapped Dumi and Ligugu's moments. He looked at me smiling

"You are a good father Dumi" I went and stood behind him

"Thank you mamakhe you are also a good mother. Where is Siya?"

"He is in his room, he is in a grumpy mood" he laughed

"I don't blame him I would do the same if I was him"

"Well he has another thing coming for him from next year he's going to be the one cooking"

"Hhayi bo baby Siya is a boy"

"I know very well he should be grateful that he doesn't clean"

"Mhnm"

"Let me hold her baby I want her to burp" he

handed me Ligugu I rubbed her back she burped. She had big round eyes. With thin pink lips like Dumi. She was dark. She had taken my complexion

"She's beautiful right?"

"Very beautiful I will hide her until she's 21."

"That is not happening Gugu she will stay indoors until she is 50" I laughed

"You are crazy she has to get married"

"That is not happening. I don't want my daughter to get married to an abusive man, a man who's going to abuse her" I looked at him thoughtfully

"I bet my father wanted the same for me
unfortunately I got the worst yooo"

"Gugu" I walked out and went to MaKheswa she
was already cooking supper

"Are we having pap again Ma?"

"Of course MaNdaba" I shook my head shocked

"I am already fat Ma I can't afford to gain more
weight"

"A real woman has meat my son shouldn't
cuddle bones they will poke him at night and
hurt him" I laughed

"I hear you Ma, (playing with Ligugu) she has your ears" MaKheswa laughed

"MaZwane is really beautiful.. you see Sindiso should have been a girl do you see how nosy he is" I laughed causing Ligugu to startle.

"You always find a fault in Sindiso ma" she laughed

"He doesn't listen MaNdaba you tell him one thing he does the opposite"

THREE MONTHS LATER

I was woken up by Ligugu making sounds she was busy licking my breasts unfortunately I was

wearing a night dress

"Oh MaZwane you are crazy" I woke up and took out my breast and started breast feeding her. She was busy sucking making funny sounds.

My two big headed boys opened the bedroom carrying a breakfast

"Happy mother's day MaNdaba" I laughed

"Thank you Zwane" he kissed my forehead

"Morning MaZwane" MaZwane was busy playing with her feet.

"Happy mother's day mama. No matter how many times I disrespect you .. you still love me.

Thank you for giving birth to me I love you Ma"
he kissed my cheek.

"This is so beautiful bakwaZwane you are my
world" Dumi gave me an envelope

"Oh baby thank you" it was three vouchers of
three hours massages that included Facials

"Go and bath your sisters are downstairs
waiting for you"

"Are you serious baby? " I handed Ligugu to him
she started crying

"Go and bath this one is staying behind with us"
I bathed fast. After bathing I opted for my black

knee length dress. It wasn't hugging my body that much. I took my black stilletos and white blazer

"You look beautiful mamakhe"

"Thank you baby please feed my kids"

"Ma he's going to feed us burgers yummy"

He side eyed Siya

"Dumi please eat the salad and meat"

"Yes ma'am, I will send you money for shopping."

"Thank you baby"

When I went downstairs I found my sisters drinking tea

"Good morning my dearest sisters happy mother's day" they stood up and hugged me

"How are you Gugu?" Zinzi kissed me

"I am good KaNdaba and you?"

"I am good let's hurry up guys" that was Busi she was so excited.

"I am so glad that you are here with me bakwaNdaba"

"We love you Gugu no matter how many times we fight blood is always thicker than water" we did a group hug and went to Busi's car

"I was so happy when he bought me this machine. You know what guys my husband has changed. Hallelujah" we all screamed Amen laughing.

We went for a massage our bodies needed to rest. Ligugu had been keeping me up all night . I was surely not planning to have more kids.

After our massages we went out for shopping. Most things were on special. Queensparks often sold quality. I took one dress. I sent MaKheswa some money as a mother's day

present. She sent me a message saying thank you she had no airtime to call. I just laughed. My mother inlaw was just the best.

I woke up earlier than usual and called Busi to come and get the kids. I had already bathed and fed Ligugu

"Where are you MaNdaba?"

"I just parked outside the gate make sure that you bring more milk for Ligugu because you know that your child eats like a pig" I laughed

"I am warning you Busi" she laughed

"Whatever the truth hurts"

Siya was going to bath at Busi' s house. Siya had made a card for his father since it was father's day. Dumi had slept drunk the previous night. I went to the bathroom and shaved. I took my skimpy nightdress that had was a see through and wore it. Underneath the dress was nothing. I went to the kitchen and got some strawberries and cream. When I got to the bedroom. He wasn't around. He had probably woken up. I heard the sound of running water from thevbathroom . He came out looking all hot. When his eyes met mine they were consumed with lust.

"Gugu" I walked to him swaying my hips

"Happy father's day daddy" I brushed his lips. He pulled me closer and kissed me. His tongue swerved inside my mouth. His hands slowly moved to my shaven cookie

"Fuck MaNdaba" I was dripping wet. He lifted me up and threw me on top of the bed.

"Dumi the whipping cream and strawberries"

"Not today" his lips went in between my thighs. He kissed my clit. I was getting closer and closer to coming

I stopped him I wasn't going to be selfish it was his day

"Stop Dumi" I grabbed his manhood which was dripping with precum. I poured some cream on the head and started licking it. He grabbed my weave if it was a wig it could have been on the ground

"I'm coming Gugu stop" I moved faster and faster . I don't know how he did . He grabbed me and threw me on top of the bed slammed inside me. He was hitting the right spot. His strokes were strong and fulfilling me. Sex with this man wasn't just any sex it was beyond the word sex. My walls tightened around his thick cock we came together. He fell on top of me

"I love you MaNdaba"

[07/19, 11:13] : THE UNKEPT WIFE

#50

I parked outside the Church gate. Assemblies of God the place where I accepted God. The place whereby I was taught the rules and the way of life. Yes I was taught the truth which is Jesus who is life. Do not be yoked with unbelievers rang into my small head.

"Mama why are you crying? " I blinked away my tears

"I'm not crying something entered my eyes"

"That is not true mom father beats you. I hear your cries everyday."

"Siya"

"I do pray for you mama. I pray you for everyday.
Do you want us to leave him alone?"

"Yes we will leave him my son"

"What are we going to eat since you are not
working? Will you get another man?"

"Where did you get that information Siya?"

"It's obvious mama men provide for the family"

"Hhayi ke take Mbaliyezwe's bag let's go inside".

I removed Mbaliyezwe from her seat. She started making bubbles with her saliva

"Yoo it's better because you don't have a big head my daughter. You are not going to stress your hairdresser" she giggled as if she was hearing me.

"Mama who has a big head? Is my head big like dad's head " I swear I laughed I nearly dropped Mbaliyezwe

"Who said your father has a big head?"

"Gogo said it" I laughed

"My son your head is not big let's go "

"Say sthruu"

"Siya swearing is a sin don't you know that? "

"I do ok let's go"

The praise and worship team started singing.
After a very powerful session. The Pastor
ascended to the stage.

"Hallelujah Bazalwane"

"Amen" the congregation shouted.

"Let's open our Bibles to the book of John 14:1

the heading is The Way, the Truth, and the Life

Let not your heart be troubled; you believe in God, believe also in Me... congregation God sent me to tell you that he hears your cries just listen to him. There are things that one must do.. leave everything unto God. Cast all your burdens to him because he loves you. Do not be worried about your tomorrow for tomorrow will worry about it's self. Lean unto God and his word he will direct your footsteps for his word yes and amen. Everybody say Amen" after the sermon. He called for the altar call. I handed my daughter to the woman next to MaHlabase.

The Pastor prayed for him. I went back to my seat.

"She is so beautiful Mrs Zwane what is her name?"

"Mbaliyezwe Ligugu" she smiled

"I love both of these names" the Pastor continued preaching. You do know how pastors are right. They say five more minutes which ends up being 30 minutes. I truly enjoyed the sermon.

After church I went to the meeting for married women.

"Good afternoon my virtuous women" we all responded to her the Pastor's wife was humble

"Let us open our Bibles to the book of Proverbs 31:10-17,23 it says

The Virtuous Wife Who can find a virtuous wife?
For her worth is far above rubies. The heart of
her husband safely trusts her; So he will have
no lack of gain. She does him good and not evil
All the days of her life. She seeks wool and flax,
And willingly works with her hands. She is like
the merchant ships, She brings her food from
afar. She also rises while it is yet night, And
provides food for her household, And a portion
for her maidservants. She considers a field and
buys it; From her profits she plants a vineyard.
She girds herself with strength, And
strengthens her arms. Her husband is known in
the gates, When he sits among the elders of the
land... Bomama be prayerful it all situations
never doubt God" she continued preaching her
word was powerful but it was not meant for me.
My husband was good as useless. I nearly
laughed when I remembered the day I used
isagila to discipline him.

Siya was still playing with the other kids

"Zwane let's go" he shrugged

"Mama are you done already? "

"Yes my boy let's go. Look at how dusty you are"

"Mrs Zwane are you going past leaping frog?"

"Yes MaMlimisi and MaZondo you may get in I will leave you there"

Mbaliyezwe was sleeping peacefully, the sweat

on her forehead was forming profusely.

"Siya wipe her the sweat look at how sweaty she is"

"I will do it MaZwane"

"Thank you Ma"

I dropped them off at Leaping frog. I decided to drive us to Spur. I needed to have some energy for Dumi.

"What are you going to have Siya?"

"I want a burger and bubblegum milkshake"

"Take a strawberry milkshake it's nice"

"No mamakhe it's so girly" I laughed

"Whuuu ngavelelwa yimihlola. (The waitress approached them) Two bubblegum milkshakes and a burger with chips please don't add onion rings that is for my son. Well I want 300g of ribs top them up with quarter leg and steak. I want my meat well done add salad"

"Ok maam"

"Mom why didn't you take chips?"

"Why should I take chips?"

"Because you will steal mine I know you" I
laughed nansi ingulube inginonela

"I won't Zwane" our food came. We ate Siya
took a doggy bag well I finished my food.

It was around five pm so traffic wasn't bad
since it was Sunday . I drove home singing it is
well with my soul.

I pressed the remote and drove in. The burglar
was down and the door was broken. Seriously
people were taking chances because of my
kindness.

"Siya carry Mbali's bag and don't forget to lock
the car"

"Ok mommy"

When I got inside the house I found Dumi lying on the couch holding a packet of frozen veges close to his chest . Sindiso shook his head

"Sawubona MaNdaba"

"Yebo Zwane ... it's nice to see you on this wonderful Sunday" I just smiled

"Sorry for breaking your door. I will fix it now"

"Thank you Ncane" Vumani and his wife got inside the house.

"How are you guys? "

"We are good and happy what about you?"

Vumani sighed

"Dumi what's happening? " he rubbed his teary eyes.

"Kanti uyadelela eligwala umfo (so he is disrespectful while he is a coward)" I just giggled. God I don't know where I had gotten that courage from

"Kahle MaNdaba we want to know what the problem is"

"Look at her bhuti I am seen as a bad person

but what about her. Look at how my chest is"

"This is only the beginning your whores should see that you are a married man."

"Wait Gugu man! Is it sore Dumi?" Vumani asked softly

"Yes Bhuti I will kill Gugu trust me"

"So it's sore (laughing) you are feeling nothing of what I feel when you beat me Dumi"

Mbaliyezwe woke up crying

"I am sorry my daughter we are still dealing with your father's demons. I pray you don't get married to a man like him" he tried standing up

"I will beat her in front of you. Gugu is disrespectful you heard her right. I will kill her"

"Don't say that Dumisani. You will kill her for real"

"She should shut up I can't always beg her. I am done I refuse to beg her always" I took my daughter and headed upstairs

"Go well guys I'm going to bed I'm tired"

"Ok Makoti"

I took Mbali we went to bed. Dumi got in bed at midnight.

I woke up earlier the next morning. I drove Siya to school leaving Ligugu with Dumi.

"Sawubona Zwane" he looked at me and kept quiet

I made breakfast for him. His wound was watery god I swear I wanted to laugh so much. He took my food and threw it in the dustbin

"You want to finish me off and take my property"

"I would have long done that if I wanted to kill you".

"Gugu Gugu I am warning you"

We had approached the December holidays.
MakaZuzi invited me to go with them
KwaNdebele. My phone rang it was her

"Hey Gugu how are you?"

"I am good and you MakaZuzi?"

"Good, are we still going to Thembalethu
tomorrow? "

"Yes I am lonely Dumi has gone out for nearly a
week he left with Siya's bank card"

"Do not worry we will pick you up tomorrow"

"Thank you".

I spent the whole day sitting at home. I packed our clothes in a mini bag.

Dumi drove in around midnight. He got inside the bed and slept. I tip toed and took his license and hid it in Mbaliyezwe's bag. I took all the money that was in his wallet .

The following morning Siya woke us up he had never been to Mpumalanga before he was so excited. I got them ready very fast.

Dumi came downstairs holding my two phones

"Bring my things or I am taking your phones" I kept quiet

"Dumi please don't annoy me" he quickly grabbed my car keys. I was now in a messy situations. The car hooted outside. I took Mbaliyezwe and rushed outside. They were driving a bakkie.

"How are you Bhuti and makaZuzi?"

"We are good you ?"

" I am good".. I went behind the car and opened the canopy Zuzi took Mbali

"Hey Ligugu" she started crying

"Give her the bottle Zuzi" I went to Vumani

"Bhuti Dumi took my phone" Dumi came out
angry

"Wena Gugu give me my license" I looked at him

"What's happening? "

"He took my phones then I took his things" Siya
was already sitted inside the bakkie . He got
closer to me I ran and hid behind Vumani

"I will beat you in front of them today" I tried
running I fell he got on top of me. I was wearing
my skirt.. Vumani pulled him I stood up and
fixed my skirt

he pushed Vumani and took an empty wine

bottle. I held him he tried hitting me with it. I held him tightly

Siya got off the car looking for the brick. He was crying

"Stop Dumi stop" Siya moved around looking for a brick shouting he was calling his father by his name. Zuzi got off the car

"Siya stop it.. get inside the car now"

"He will kill my mommy. I want to beat him too" he cried.

Vumani finally held him and gave him one punch

"You are disrespectful wena Dumisani mxm you are becoming a problem. MaNdaba get inside the car" I had a few bruises but I couldn't cry. He was no longer inflicting so much pain on my body. I was so used to his beating.

"Zuzi who opened my bag? " she wiped her tears

"Ncane opened it and took something including the money" I got off the car and followed him. My phones were in his pocket I tried getting them he kicked me.

"Uzonya Gugu(you will shit on yourself)"

"Nawe njandini(you too dog)" my weave was

now messed up this bitch had messed it up. He followed me Vumani got out of the car

"Hey wena Dumi, how are you man? Are you mentally stable?"

"Why don't you ask that whore you are going with?" I got behind the bakkie and took Ligugu who was crying

"Ncane why don't you leave him? Look at the way he treats you" Zuzi asked wiping her tears

"I will leave Zuzi. . Siya are you ok my boy?" He started crying

"I hate him mommy"

"Wipe those tears men don't cry" he nodded sipping his coffee.

We got to Thembalethu after four hours it was refreshing.

We made a big fire. MakaZuzi came to me

"How are you Gugu?" I laughed

"I am now better. You never told that there is a ceremony. I should have worn my sexy dress these Ndebele men are hot" she laughed

"Uyabheda weeh.. let's cook fast we are dancing the whole night"

"I can't wait"... after cooking we bathed. I danced up until my feet were sore. We slept at 4am.

We stayed in Mpumalanga for the whole week. I missed my phones. When we got home. I took my extra keys and opened the house. Vumani took Siya to his bedroom

"Bye MaNdaba"

"Thank you bhuti"

I went to our bedroom

Dumi was sleeping with a whore in my bedroom

"Hey wena nondindwa (hey you bitch) get off

my bed" the girl jumped

"Hhayi boo Nkonzo you didn't tell me that you have a wife" I laughed

"Are you serious? Didn't you see the pictures of Nkonzo and his wife?"

"Lelato get into the bed she will join us if she wants too".

I walked out and slept with Siya. This was it I was done with him.

Siya woke me up

"Good morning mommy I am hungry"

"Ok my boy let me make you food"

I washed my face and went to the bedroom and took my things.

[07/19, 15:39] : THE UNKEPT WIFE

#51

When I was done packing I went to Siya's room and packed his clothes .

"Mama where are we going? "

"We are going to Soweto my boy"

"What are we going to do there since grandma is in heaven?"

"We will stay there my love"

"Is daddy coming with us?"

"No he is not he will take care of this big house"

"Ok ma"

I went to the kitchen and made some bacon and eggs for him.

"Siya your breakfast is ready" he came down rushing

"Thank you mom, I didn't want tea I wanted Milo"

"Go and wipe your nose first. You should have told me earlier. Drink the tea you will get the milo later"

"Ok" he prayed for his food.

I went to take Mbaliyezwe who was crying loudly

"Sorry MaZwane, Ncese sis I will change your pamper now"

I went to the bathroom and opened warm water for her. I bathed her first, the way she was

crying I knew that she wanted food.

I took her purity and fed her. The car parked outside Dumi was back.

"So where are you going with your bags packed like this?"

"I am going back home Dumi there is nothing to stay here for"

"Is it?"

"Yes"

"Ok listen to me carefully MaNdaba if you want to walk out of this house do me one favour

leave my kids behind"

"These kids are still young Dumisani none of your skunks will raise them but they will abuse them "

"I am done talking to you Gugu if you walk out of this house make sure you leave my kids behind." I just broke down Ligugu was looking at me. . I wiped my tears that had fallen on her forehead.

His eyes had no remorse he was just cold.

"I am taking my kids with me Dumi I can't let your whores raise my kids"

"Listen to me carefully lalela pay attention to what I am saying. Take my kids and I will kill you do not take this lightly Gugulethu this is not one of the empty promises I make. That is what I will do. Wipe those crocodile tears they are annoying Ligugu"

Dumi went out Siya came to our room happy

"Mama we are going out see you later"

"What are you going to bring me Siya?" I tried smiling

"Some chocolates and ultramel"

"Bring me chocolates only"

Ligugu got off me and started crawling I took my phone and took pictures of her capturing these special moments. It reminded me of the day she started crawling I couldn't stop crying the feeling was so nice and overwhelming.

"Mbaliyezwe stop eating that" she started blubbering her chinese language biting her ball.

I decided to call Busi

"MaNdaba how are you? "

"I am not good Busi, Dumi was sleeping with his floozie on my bed."

"This is bad Gugu nami I once caught Nhlakanipho twice. It was bad I can't shout you know that.. I wanted to burn them but hey I

controlled myself I know how you are feeling sis,
ok enough about me so what happened? "

"I told him that I wanted to leave he said that I
should leave his kids behind. How will I survive
without my kids? I once stayed away from Siya
for two weeks it was bad (sobbing) Why is he
behaving like this? He says he will kill me if I
leave with his kids. Do you think he will kill me
MaNdaba? "

"Don't risk it Gugu I don't know Dumi anymore
you know he has multiple characters and
moods"

"I don't know what to do anymore I am tired
emotionally and physically"

"Do you want me to come and talk to him?"

"No don't he hates it when people know about our matters. I need peace MaNdaba"

"You can come and visit us my love. We can go to Escourt so that you can get peace"

"I can't go with kids anymore, the safety of my kids comes first."

"I am supporting Nhlakanipho's three bustards imagine how hard it is for me. In the next life I don't want to get married" I laughed

"Me too marriage is hard if I was single I wouldn't have been this stressed"

"This is bad my sister wooo" I laughed she was imitating the Nigerian accent

"Bye hlanyos"

"Be alright MaNdaba"

"Thank you sis" I dropped the call I went downstairs looking for Mbaliyezwe she was crying inside the cupboard

"What were you doing there?" I laughed shushing her

I cooked for Siya and I since Dumi was no longer eating my food.

They came back around 7pm . They were carrying take aways

"Mama this is for you"

"What did I say about starting a conversation without greeting a person? "

"Sawubona mama"

"Yebo Siya how are you?" He smiled

"Good you?"

"Good. . Thank you for the food Siya"

"Pleasure mamakhe"

Dumi was playing with Mbaliyezwe. I prayed for my daughter not to get a man like his father.

We were not talking for about a month

I was texted by this other girl on WhatsApp

"Hi "

"Hey"

"You are talking to Nandipha"

"Oh how can I help you?"

"Well I wanted us to know each other since we are sharing a man"

"LOL"

"I am serious Gugu well he has seen my parents and we will get married"

On her profile picture it was her and Dumi. They looked cute together shame .

This girl was disrespecting me seriously she even told me about how she cooks for him no wonder he doesn't eat my food. I posted the pictures of Dumi and I getting married. She viewed those pictures

I called Makheswa

"Ma how are you? "

"I am good and you MaNdaba? "

"I am not good"

"Is Mbaliyezwe ok?"

"Yes and she is dramatic I can't deal with her "
she laughed

"What's wrong sis?"

"Dumi is still cheating and the girl called Nandipha told me that he wants to marry her. Ma kanti what should I do? I am confused I told him that I want to leave him and he said I will leave without his kids"

"I am hurt just like you MaNdaba to tell you the truth none of us knows this Dumi. You should pray to your God because when he goes to his aunty he gets well for few seconds then he goes crazy again. Do not worry about the second wife. We will not pay lobola for a homewrecker"

"It's not her Ma it's Dumi.. Dumi is at fault he told that girl all my flaws maybe he is in love"

"I will talk to his father you should visit here with the kids"

"I will ma bye"

"Greet the kids for me"

"I will ma.. I will tell Siya to call you when he comes back from school"

"Bye"

I dropped the call and went online. I had converted my CV into a pdf and started applying for posts

Siya came late from school because he was attending and practising soccer afterwards. He greeted me drinking water.

"Mama what are we having for dinner?"

"We are having Pap and wors"

"Yummy I'm so hungry"

"Wash the dishes in the sink"

"Not tonight. .where is Ligugu?"

"She's in the sitting room. .today she took her first step" he smiled

"Oh really mama?"

"Yes take my phone you will see the video I took .. it's so beautiful we need to store everything into a USB"

"That means when we go shopping we will buy a USB. I will remind you since you easily forget"

"Thank you my boy".

After cooking I dished up for us. Siya was feeding Ligugu pap

"Siya it's enough she will get constipated"

"What is constipation? "

"It is a condition whereby a person can't do

number two" he laughed . Ligugu started crying

"Look at her mommy she wants pap" I took her warm bottle and gave it to her she shook her head.

"Uyadakwa(you are drunk) MaZwane.. Siya finish fast"

We ate very fast with our dramatic queen causing chaos with her tantrums.

Siya went to bed at 8, I took MaZwane and placed her in her cot.

Dumi arrived at midnight.

"Wake up Gugu" I slowly opened my eyes

"What do you want?"

"Why do you like involving people in our business? I am tired of asking you the same question over and over again". I woke up and sat on the bed

"Tell me one thing Dumitru do you still love me?"

"Of course I do love you what kind of a question is that?"

"How do you feel when you beat me? Does it make you a man enough? Do you feel happy when you stomp on me? Do you like it when I

cry because of you?"

"You have started being crazy wena Gugu" I slapped him I got off the bed and tried running away. He grabbed me by my weave and did a number on my face. Ligugu screamed

"Your daughter is crying"

"Usindile wena(you survived)" he took Ligugu. She calmed down . He laid her in her cot. He switched off the light and went to bed. He was there sleeping snoring like a truck. My tears were falling on my cheeks hitting my scarred face making it to be itchy.

This was it I was walking away from this man. He had not only emotionally killed me but also

physically destroyed me. I woke up at five and cleaned. I was leaving this house forever.

"Siya wake up my boy"

"Ok mommy I don't want to be late"

By 6 O'clock he was done.

"Here is your lunchbox. Siya no matter what happens just know that I will always love you and Ligugu"

"Are you going somewhere mommy?"

"No I'm not my boy" i kissed his cheek and the transport took him.

Dumi was behind me I startled

"Where are you going? "

"I am leaving you and your kids behind" I took my purse he grabbed me by my weave and slapped me

"Are you fucken crazy? "

"Dumi you said I should leave your kids now I'm doing that what do you want from me? I am making space for Nandipha "

"You are not going anywhere" I didn't cry there were no tears left in me . He went upstairs he

took the keys after locking the house.. little did he know that I had spare keys. I opened the door and locked it. I heard his footsteps approaching the door. I rushed going to the gate. I opened the gate fast.

Dumi took his car keys and followed Gugu he could see her running he was very angry. The streets were empty since they stayed in the suburbs . He drove very fast and ran over her.

[07/19, 15:39] : THE UNKEPT WIFE

#52

I looked at her as she fell down. I hit my steering continuously fuck what did I do. I got out of the car and called an ambulance. My intention wasn't to hurt her

I rang Vumani

"Bhuti" he sighed

"What's wrong Dumisani?" I sobbed

"I just ran over MaNdaba with my Rover"

"Dumi what did you do?"

"I ran over her with my car"

"Are you possessed Dumi? What's wrong with you?"

"I don't know I think I am going crazy or

something"

"Dumi where is Ligugu?"

"Fuck fuck oh shit"

"Stop with your vulgar. When the ambulance comes go and check the child"

The ambulance came within fifteen minutes they carried her . They were talking and I couldn't make sense of it. What I knew was that they were taking her to Netcare hospital

"I will follow you I want to check on my daughter" I drove home. Ligugu was screaming her lungs out

"I am so sorry MaZwane" I carried her going downstairs. I took her purity and fed her. My phone was ringing non stop I couldn't answer it.

MakaZuzi arrived after half a hour

"Dumi how is she? I have been calling you repeatedly " I rubbed my forehead

"I wish I knew but I don't.. will you take care of Mbaliyezwe for me? Please I am begging you"

"You are not in the right state of driving what you can do is to wait for Vumani he is going to be here soon"

"Ok I hope he will hurry up. I don't know if I will survive if Gugu dies on me" she checked Mbali's pamper

"I have to bath her now where are her things?"

"Please follow me I will show you" she followed me carrying Mbaliyezwe

"Dumi I don't mean to be snoopy but tell me what happened?"

"She wanted to leave me. I tried stopping her but she wasn't listening then I followed her with my car the next thing she was on the ground" she handed me a facial tissue

"Do you even love her Dumi?"

"I love her a lot that it hurts. If I lose her I will die"

"You keep on doing the opposite of love. You hit her .. do you realise that Nkanyezi died because of suffocation. Why do you hurt the person that you love?"

"MakaZuzi I wish I knew.. I love Gugu if she leaves me I will kill myself. I am afraid of living my life without her"

"You can't kill yourself because you have kids. Do you want Siya to grow up without a father? "

"Vumani will raise him he is a good man"

"You are crazy Dumi you need to live but far from Gugu because both of you are toxic for each other"

"I love her not a little but alot" she wiped Ligugu who was giggling

"Why do you hurt her if you love her? Why do you cheat on her?"

"I wish I knew MakaZuzi deep down I'm not like this something is wrong with me I need help. I need to change and be better man for Gugu"

"I think you are already late for that. When a

woman is fed up she leaves and never looks back. It's about time you let her go. If she is yours she will come back"

"I can't let her go she will go back to Lizwi" she raised her eyebrows me and my big mouth

"Who is Lizwi?"

"Uhm this other guy what I meant was she will go to that guy because he wants her"

"What did she eat?"

"She ate purity"

"Bath fast Vumani is going to be here soon, I

will give her milk"

I took a quick bath in less than five minutes I was done. Vumani was a softie he hated arguments. He came wearing his black shirt and black jeans. The veins on his forehead were evident. He gave me one hard punch that left my jaws a bit dislocated. I could test blood in my mouth.

"Are you happy that you nearly killed her? What's wrong with you Dumi? Are you possessed or something? Is that how you thank a woman who loved you when you were a nobody?" When he came for a second blow MakaZuzi held him

"Kahle ngolaka baba, since when do we use violence to solve matter. Zwane.. Zwane please

listen to me Baba" he softened their love was evident

"Mamakhe look at what Dumi is doing" she kissed him

"Can you guys drive to the hospital already. . I will wait for Siya"

"My parents are already on their way. Wena Dumi pray for your woman no let me rephrase my sentence for the mother of your kids"

"Sis please pray for my woman" Vumani's look scared me .

It still scared me that I had nearly killed my

queen . That wasn't me.. I was never a beast.
The thought of my kids growing up without their
mother was making me cringe.

"Bhuti is mom coming to my house?"

"No she is going to our house" I nodded I had
really disappointed my parents not once but
several times. What went wrong in our
relationship? My ancestors knew very well that I
had tried to be the best I could be for Gugu. The
more I tried to be a good husband I was
becoming the worst. I loved none of these
floozyies that I had. My heart belonged to Gugu I
knew that she never loved me enough but I still
forced my way into her heart. I wiped my tears
fuck this whole thing was really my ability to
think.

We got inside Vumani's car he was playing

gospel he kept on stealing glances

"Why do you treat the person that loves you so much like this? Make me understand Dumi. You were never like this what happened,?what turned a man loving man into a beast?"

"I don't feel like talking to anybody all I want is to see my woman"

"She's no longer your woman Dumi. You have killed that woman emotionally and mentally"

"I know I am not perfect I need help Vumani. I don't understand myself. I have mood swings I need help" he sighed tapping the steering with his thumb

"Give your life to God he alone has the power to change you"

"No I'm not a Christian I don't believe in God"

"No one is going to force you to change, do you ever get scared on her behalf when you beat her"

"You and your wife keep on asking me the same questions" I closed my eyes.. everything that had happened came rushing like a vision. I opened my eyes so fucken scared

"Bad dream?" He wasn't even looking at me that is how much I disgusted him.

"Nope" we finally arrived at the hospital.

We went straight to the receptionist and told her that we were looking for Gugulethu Zwane. She was in ICU.. we approached the doctor she told us to wait. Vumani's phone rang

"My man I will see you tomorrow they have arrived"

"Ok you may leave Vumani thank you for the ride"

"Mhmhm if anything happens please call me"

"I will definitely do that"

I looked at my watch. It had been more than 10 hours since we arrived to this hospital. I had been pacing up and down there were still no news.

A doctor came out of where she was I jumped going to her

"How is she Doc?"

"There is no difference but we do have hope that she is going to make it. She had internal bleeding and some of her bones are broken. We will clean her womb since the baby didn't make it" tears welled up in my eyes I didn't deserve her forgiveness

"What do you mean Nkosazana?"

"What I am saying is that she was pregnant but she lost the baby. We are going to clean her womb soon"

"Please don't tell her that will break her please"

"No sir..."

"Name the amount I will sort you out"

"We are not allowed. ."

"Shush Nkosazana trust me no one will know"

"Ok we will talk tomorrow you may go home"

and rest"

"I don't want to rest"

"You need the rest you should see how you are looking" I kindly smiled. I took my phone and apped uber.

It arrived after 30minutes. The drive to home was full of regrets and sorrow

When I got home I went to Siya's bed I was going to sleep with him.

"Baba! Baba" I slightly opened my eyes the sun was already scorching

"Fuck. . Oh shit.. (Siya warned him with his eyes)
sorry boy good morning"

"Baba you don't know how to sleep, why did you
sleep with me?"

"I missed you my boy.. are you not going to
school?" I jumped off his bed wearing my shirt

"It's Saturday today where is mom?"

"She is in a hospital she got hit by a car"

"Who hit my mom with a car? Baba find him and
get him arrested I want my mommy"

"Men don't cry brace yourself. Mommy is going

to be ok.. mom is going to be well"

"I want to see her"

"We will see her next week right? " he nodded

"Grandma is downstairs she had asked me to call you"

"Ok let me go to her". My heart started beating very fast knowing my mother very well she was going to beat me.

Her eyes moved to me as I was going down the stairs. My father was drinking his coffee

"Sanibonani" my father kept quiet

"Dumi my son what's wrong with you? I don't even recognise you anymore. My neighbour gave me the numbers of a man who can help you"

"I am sorry mama" she wiped her tears

"Do not waste your tears my wife this boy is going to jail for attempted murder. He does not only cheats but he also beats his wife "

My mother took her phone and called someone

"Please hurry up.. yes he is here "

I was ready for the consequences of my

behaviour .

After thirty minutes Sindiso walked in with a man who was wearing white clothes

"Bab'Sengwayo how are you? " he took out coarse salt from his pocket before responding and started throwing it all over the house

"How are you?" He was looking at me without blinking

"We are not good baba" my father was busy looking down. He wasn't interested in any of these things

"Riba kash.. shitha moriya...." I couldn't even

make up a proper sentence of what he was saying

"Who is Sipeh?"

"That is my aunty"

"Mhmhm. . I see darkness all over you. The things that you do are propagated by the monster. This monster which is inside you wants your wife dead"

"What do you mean?"

"Your wife should have been long dead but she is prayerful.. we will pray I know that you are going to change. There are people who are not

happy about your family. There are the same reason why your family is torn apart"

"Mama take your person I don't want him he is speaking nonsense. I need peace please " I wasn't going to believe that nonsense he was saying. I stood up going upstairs

"Fire God of Nazareth" mom stood there looking lost . I was burning. . Fire was consuming my body.

The prophet was praying in the language that I didn't understand. .

Dumi started rolling on the ground. .. he vomited a black thing that was accompanied by the red liquid.

[07/19, 15:40] : THE UNKEPT WIFE

#53

I woke up with a banging headache. It was already. If I can remember very well I had not drunk the previous night. I went down stairs wearing my shorts only. I needed some whisky. When I got downstairs Mom was talking to Baba they stopped when they saw me

"Goodmorning everyone"

"Hey Dumi how are you?" She was acting nervous

"Good"

Baba was still avoiding me

"Baba I am sorry for the pain I caused you and Gugu. Please find it in your heart to forgive me"

"Kulungile" I took my bottle of whiskey and went outside. We needed to part our ways with Gugu my phone rang it was Nandipha

"What do you want? "

"Dumi what do you mean I missed you"

"Don't ever call me again Nandipha my family is broken I need to fix things with my wife"

"What will I tell my parents? You are really

joking and it's not April the first" I chuckled

"I don't want you anymore tell your parents that I dumped you"

"I am not that type that gets dumped easily"

"Get lost" I blocked her numbers. I was so lost in my own world.

The past weeks were pretty hectic. Gugu was now awake. I had not seen her since my first visit. My parents had been visiting her. I went for my first counselling session .. I missed aunty a lot she was no longer answering my phone which was pretty weird. X was no longer a friend but a business partner. My life was jinxed up.. it was so clumsy I had no interest in

anything other than my kids. I drove to Rosebank to see Dr Peterson. I had a two O'clock appointment. The receptionist smiled at me when I walked in I knocked twice and walked in

"Good day Mr Zwane"

"Hey Doc how are you? "

"I am good and you?"

"OK"

"I can't wait to walk this journey of healing with you"

"I hope it's going to be worth it"

"Have an open mind and you will heal. Above all I want you to be positive"

"I will try"

"What brings you here?"

"I think I have a problem" he took out a file and noted down

"What is your problem?"

"I have been abusive to my wife. I manipulated her not once or twice but many times"

"Why were you manipulative?"

"I loved the idea of having her lean on me, of controlling her"

"How did you feel after being abusive?"

"I felt guilty, I often got angry when she spoke to men"

"What's wrong with talking to men?"

"I didn't trust her. Some how I feel like she never loved me. I forced my way into her heart"

He kept on writing down whatever I was saying

"Why do you think that she never loved you?" I
swallowed a lump on my throat

"She once called me Lizwi when I was making
out with her. I got her pregnant on purpose"

"Why didn't you leave her?"

"I loved her a lot, she was everything I needed
uh but I was very bad. I humiliated her a lot and
she never left she still stayed "

"You wanted her to leave? "

"No I wanted her to stay with me forever"

"But then you mistreated her, why would you think that she was going to stay?"

"I don't know, I cheated on her a couple of times "

"Why did you cheat? Did you love the women you cheated with? "

"No I have loved one woman in my life that was her."

"We will continue next week"

After my session I drove to Fourways to visit Vumani's house I needed to see my kids.

When I got there I found Zuzi playing with
Ligugu

"Ncane how are you?" I smiled sitting down

"I am good and you sis?" She handed me Ligugu
who was blubbering nonsense

"Good Ncane, here is her towel" she kept on
playing with her saliva

"Where is your mom?"

"She in the bedroom let me call her now" she
ran to her mother's room . She came wearing
her gown

"Hey Dumi"

"Hey sis how are you? " she sat down

"I am good and you?"

"I am surviving "

"Good so when are you visiting Gugu"

"When I am ready to face her, how's Siya?"

"He is good hey they had visited their mother yesterday he looked excited"

"That is nice, I wanted to check up on everyone. I am glad that you are good"

"You are changing Dumi that is actually a good thing"

"I see, Zuzi please go and take the bags inside the car" I gave her the keys. I had bought them groceries

"Thank you Zwane"

"Thank you sis for being there for me"

I spent the whole day with them. Siya wanted to leave with me. I told him that he will visit on weekend.

The business was going really well but I wasn't coping. I needed to put my life in order.

It had been two months since Gugu went to the hospital according to what I heard she was now better she often asked about me.

I was going to my last session I had been dealing with my issues really well.

I had shifted my appointment to 10am. When I got there he was already waiting for me

"You are late today Mr Zwane"

"Please forgive me I was stuck in traffic"

I went and sat down

"How do you feel after attending so many sessions?"

"I feel better"

"Today we are getting too personal"

"I am ready Doc anything is fine with me"

"Would you allow your daughter to marry a man like you?"

"I have changed into a better man so I would

allow her"

"Why didn't you deal with your brother's issue?
The fact that he raped your wife and nothing
was done"

"I know that my brother loves my wife
wholeheartedly which scared me at some point.
There are times I used to be insecure I once
beat her when I saw her bathing while my
brother was downstairs"

"Why did you beat her without getting the
facts?"

"I don't know, I am still angry with my brother. At
the end of the day I have to forgive him because
he is my blood"

"Did your wife forgive your brother? "

"Yes she did but I wasn't happy"

"Why were you unhappy when you once raped her?"

"I don't know"

"You need to let go of the past"

"You are right Doc if she forgave me I should also do the same"

"I am opening an organisation of men who were

once abusive I would like you to join it" I smiled

"Woow that is perfect. I would like to join it so what are the requirements? "

"I will email you everything.. tell me if she ask for a divorce will you give it to her" I clenched my jaws

"Life without her would be difficult. Again I would give her what she wants"

"Please tell her the things you told me"

"Yes I will ."

"Until we meet again have a blissful day"

"You too Doc" I drove to the hospital. My heart was beating very fast. Anything was going to happen.

I went to Gugu's ward she was alone. She was sleeping peaceful. My heart broke I didn't deserve this woman. Deep down I knew that she never loved me. If I had only left the very first day she said no my life wasn't going to be this complicated. My love for her had turned into a deadly obsession.

"Gugu" she opened her eyes tears fell from her beautiful eyes.

"Dumi what do you want?"

"I came to apologise. I am sorry for what I did. The fear of losing you pushed me to do that. If I can change the hands of time I would undo what I did" she chuckled bitterly

"Woow beautiful words Zwane"

"Yes I know it's unbelievable I have been very bad. I deserve to be behind the bars you can get me arrested it's fine with me" she shook her head crying. I wiped her tears

"No I'm not doing that Dumi I won't do it. I'm in pain"

"I have to tell you something Gugu (looking down) we were pregnant and we lost the baby. I killed our second baby oh shit" she screamed in agony

"No Dumi how could you do that?. How could you kill my baby again?. You have destroyed me. Why me oh God?"

"I am sorry please forgive me Gugu" she wiped her tears

"What did I ever do to you for you to humiliate me like this? For you to kill me emotionally and spiritually? "

"Nothing it's all my fault. I attended my counselling sessions. I am joining a group of men who were once abusive. I believe that we also deserve a second chance. I am willing to right my wrongs "

"Good for you"

"Gugu did you ever love me?" She rolled her eyes

"Of course I did but my love was never reciprocated" i wiped my tears

"You never loved me more than Lizwi I always put effort to keep you happy but I guess it wasn't enough"

"Who is in the hospital Dumi? You cheated on me not once but many times. I loved you but you still cheated on me"

"Sometimes I wish that I would have left you the

very same time you said no. My obsession with you ruined us. You could have been married to your soul mate. Maybe I would have found someone else who was going to love me wholeheartedly"

"Where is this going?"

"You loved Lizwi more than me" she opened her eyes

"You are mad I never cheated but you did" I shook my head

"I remember the day I came to check on you carrying your favourite chocolates after burying Mawe. And you (swallowed hard) were fucking Lizwi after your mother's burial. You denied me

to touch you, you were shouting his name giving him what is mine. I told aunty Siphe I was heart broken I never told my parents because they loved you"

"Dumi I'm sorry" I shook my head wiping her tears

"Don't cry I'm the one who is sorry. I should have left you, I shouldn't have abused you"

"I'm sorry too, I forgive you Zwane "

"Thank you MaNdaba. I know we are too broken to heal. Tell me what you want and I will give it to you"

"I want divorce" my heart shattered I swallowed hard

"I will give it to you. I wish you all the happiness in the world."

My world shattered it was the end of us. Our relationship had ran it's course.

END OF SEASON 1